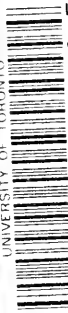
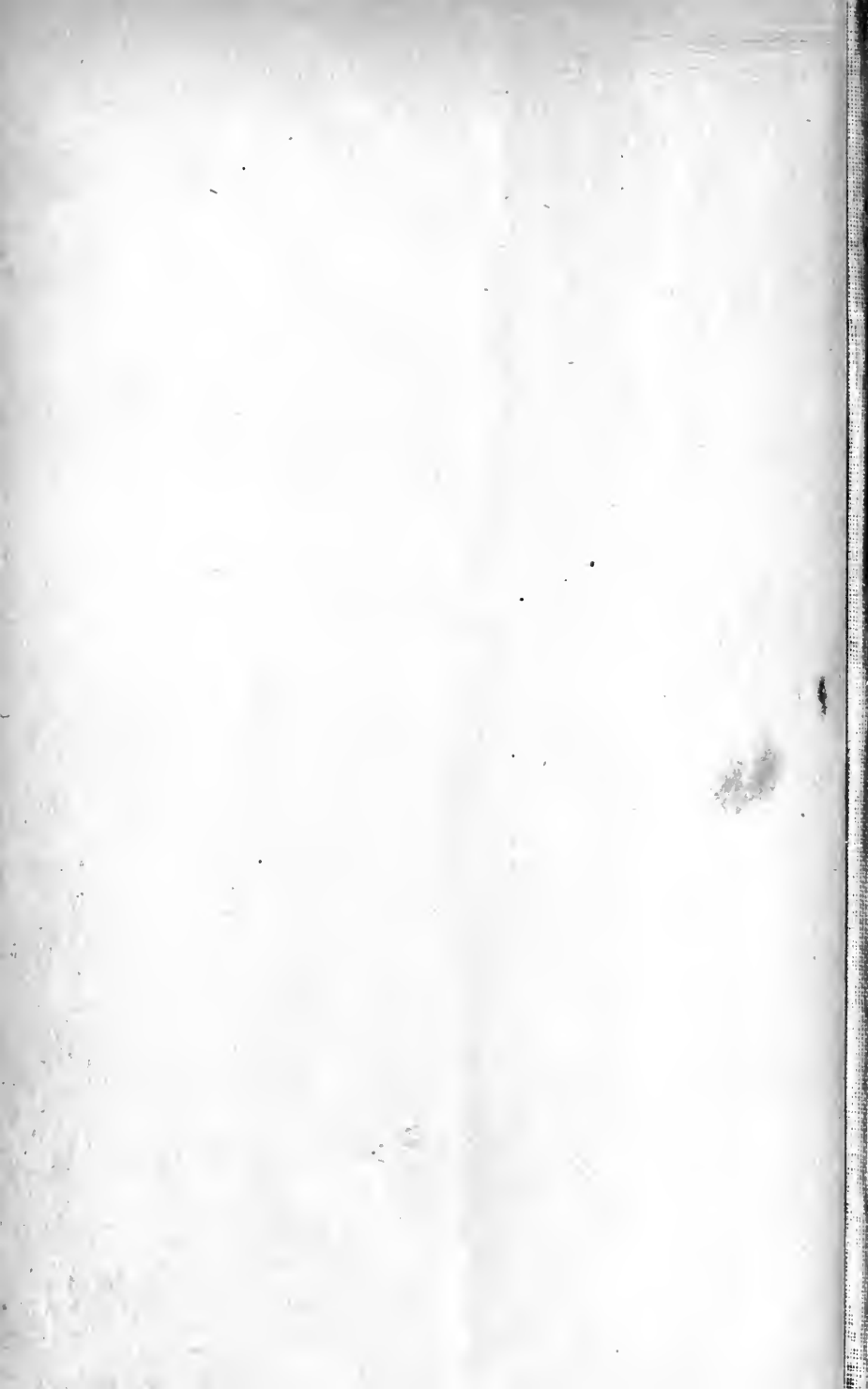


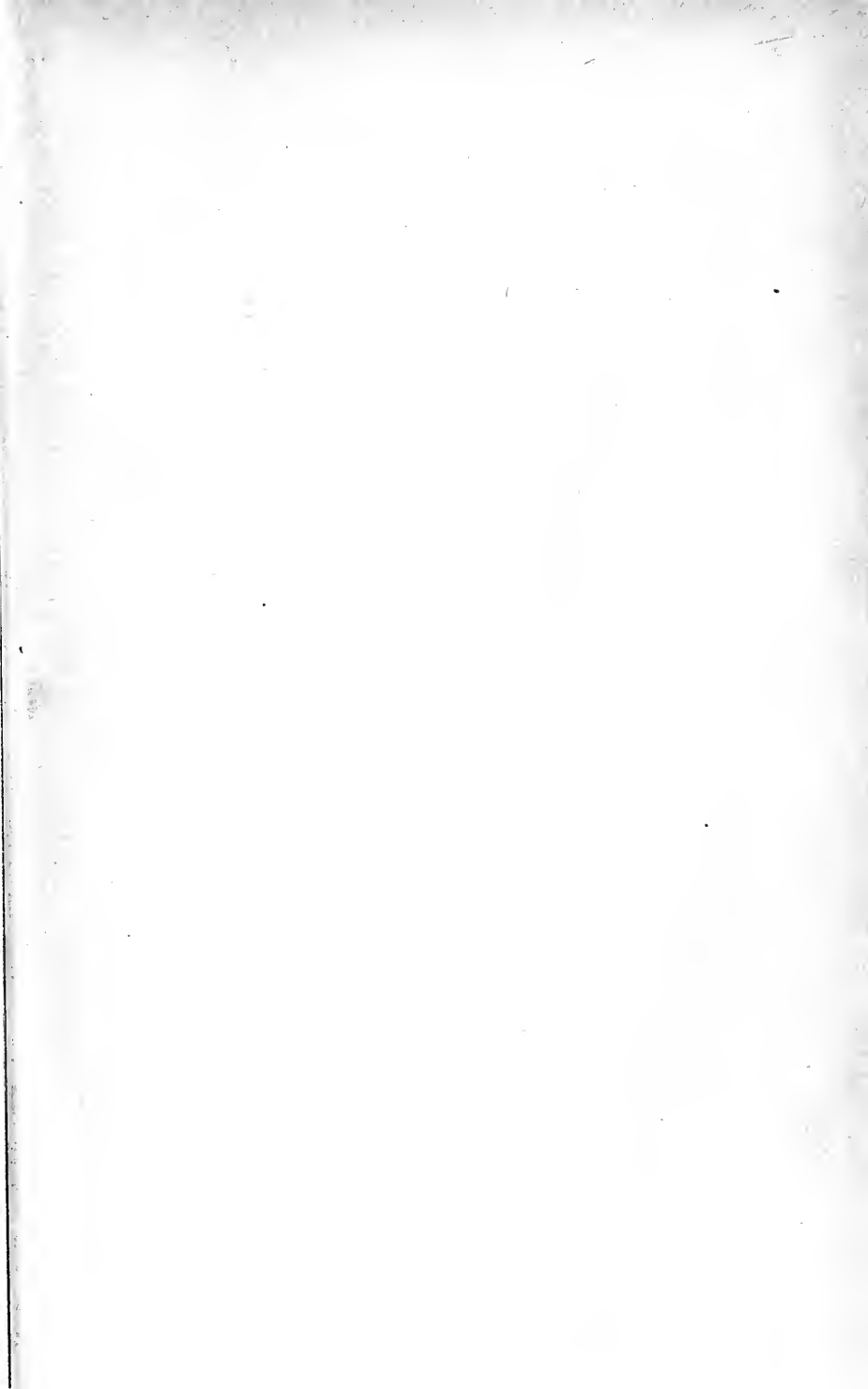
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00058734 5

UNIVERSITY OF  
TORONTO  
LIBRARY









I  
7820-

**Lydgate's Siege of Thebes.**



Eng. Dn. C.

# Lydgate's Siege of Thebes.



EDITED

FROM ALL THE KNOWN MANUSCRIPTS AND THE TWO  
OLDEST EDITIONS,

BY

AXEL ERDMANN, PH.D.

LATE PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH IN THE UNIVERSITY OF UPSALA.

PART I.—THE TEXT.

121708  
26/2/12

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE CHAUCER SOCIETY

BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,

DRYDEN HOUSE, 43 GERRARD STREET, SOHO, W.

AND BY HENRY FROWDE, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS,

AMEN CORNER, E.C., AND IN NEW YORK.

1911, for the Issue of 1906.

PR  
1901  
A3  
ser. 2  
no. 46

Second Series,  
No. 46.

---

RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, LONDON AND BUNGAY

## TEMPORARY PREFACE.

§ 1. THE title of the poem. In the colophons of the MSS. and oldest editions we find "Here endeth the destruccioun of Thebes"; or "Here endeth the Sege of Thebes." But in later times the poem has most often been spoken of as "The Story of Thebes." In the text Lydgate repeatedly refers to "(the) story"; but here, with a few exceptions, by "(the) story" he means his Old French original. His own poem he generally mentions as "my tale." As a matter of fact, the question of the title has been decided by Lydgate himself, who in his Falls of Princes calls our poem "The Sege of Thebes."

Al to declare / me semyth it is no nede,  
For in the Sege of Thebes ye may Rede  
The story hool / and maad ther meneyoun, etc.

(Mus. Brit. Bibl. Harl. 1766, fol. 49 back.)

§ 2. The Siege of Thebes was written by Lydgate to form an additional link in the famous series of the Canterbury Tales composed by Chaucer. He represents himself as falling in with the pilgrims at their inn in Canterbury, when in mid-April he comes to the town to perform his vow to St. Thomas for recovery from an illness. He is received in the hall of the inn by the host of the Tabard and invited to join the company of pilgrims in their return journey to London. At sunrise on the following morning they all start off, and before they have ridden a bow-shot from Canterbury the host turns to Lydgate and asks him to tell some merry tale. Lydgate obeys, and "My tale I gan anon as 3e shal here" (l. 176). The prologue is, of course, addressed to the readers of the poem. In the tale itself Lydgate tries, by occasional references (ll. 182, 322 sq., 1043 sq., 1047 sq., cf. also 4522 sq.), to keep alive the impression that he is speaking to the pilgrims *en route*.

There is no doubt that the Prologue was the first portion written of the poem. And evidently Lydgate keenly enjoys his idea of composing an additional Canterbury Tale, and thus, as it were, taking up and continuing the unfinished work of his admired master. The

palpable anachronism involved in this idea did not deter him, and it would not, I suppose, much strike the general reader, nor does it, indeed, essentially diminish the quaint interest of his conceit. But it is obvious that Lydgate, who was about thirty at the time of Chaucer's death, could not at "ny3 fyfty 3ere of age" (l. 93) have found still remaining at Canterbury the same company of pilgrims with which Chaucer had come there.

§ 3. The poem has 4716 lines. The prologue (ll. 1-176), see § 2. The first part (ll. 177-1046) tells the story of Edippus and Iocasta, the second part (ll. 1047-2552) the disputes of Ethiocles and Polymytes about the supremacy in Thebes, the third part (ll. 2553-4716) the siege and destruction of Thebes.

§ 4. The principal source of Lydgate's *Thebes*<sup>1</sup> is an Old French prose romance, derived from the Old French poem *Roman de Thebes*. No known version of this prose romance agrees in all particulars with that used by Lydgate. But the version first printed 1500 and reprinted 1858 in the "Collection Silvestre," with the title "Sensuyt le Roman de edipus fils du roy Layus" (RE), comes very near to Lydgate's original. They differ, however, in some details. In most of these details Lydgate's original corresponded with the somewhat later version of the prose romance represented by that "Hystoire de Thebes" (HT) which is found inserted into a late 15th-century Old French translation, with numerous additions, of Orosius' well-known *History of the World*. Thus the apparently lost version that formed the basis of Lydgate's *Thebes* must have held an intermediate position between the two versions just mentioned. But it was decidedly much more closely allied to RE than to HT.

From his Old French source Lydgate has taken about two-thirds of his poem. More than a fourth he has drawn from his own creative imagination or from his general store of knowledge. The rest of the poem, about the twentieth part of the whole, comes partly from the Bible, but principally from such authors as Seneca, Martianus de Capella, Boccaccio, Chaucer.

§ 5. Lydgate treats his original with perfect freedom as regards form, recasting the expressions, enlarging or shortening the tale, not infrequently omitting unimportant particulars. In a few cases Lydgate has left out points the poetic beauty of which would certainly

<sup>1</sup> See Koepfel, *Lydgate's Story of Thebes. Eine Quellenuntersuchung.* München, 1884. Constans, *Légende d'Oedipe.* Paris, 1881; and *Roman de Thebes*, vol. ii. Paris, 1890.

have caught at once the attention of Chaucer. But on the whole it may be said that everything the poem possesses of poetic charm, it owes to Lydgate's work.

The hero of parts II and III is Tydeus, on whom Lydgate lavishes his highest praise. In painting Tydeus' character and extolling his exploits, the author had, no doubt, in his mind's eye England's youthful hero, King Henry V. Here and there in the poem allusions to contemporary political events may be traced (see for inst. § 6).

§ 6. Lydgate probably began his *Thebes* in the latter part of 1420. It was finished before the death of Henry V (August 31, 1422).<sup>1</sup> And it seems safe to assume that the poem had been completed so long before that date that copies of it had been made and circulated. For if it had still been in its author's hands when he learnt the irreparable loss his country had suffered, he would certainly have recast the end of it. In writing ll. 4690-4703, and especially the last lines of this passage: "And charitè . . . shal her bryghte bemes sprede . . . in dyuers nacions Forto reforme atwixe Regiouns Pees and quyet, concord and vnyte," Lydgate clearly had in view certain terms of the treaty of Troyes concluded in May 1420. The 24th paragraph of this treaty says (see Rymer's *Foedera*, Tom. ix, p. 901):

Item, ut Concordia, Pax, & Tranquillitas inter prædicta Franciæ & Angliæ Regna perpetuo futuris temporibus observentur, & obvietur Occasionibus & Principiis, ex quibus inter eadem Regna, quod absit, Debata, Dissensiones seu Discordiæ futuris possent temporibus exoriri, Concordatum est, quod dictus filius noster Rex Henricus laborabit, . . . ambo Coronæ, scilicet Franciæ et Angliæ, perpetuo futuris temporibus commanebunt & erunt in unâ & eadem Personâ, viz. suâ, etc.

A comparison of the words of this paragraph with l. 4703 shows at once whence have sprung Lydgate's "Pees and quyet, concord and vnyte." See also the 25th paragraph. Cf. *Troy Book*, v, 3999-3442. The whole passage l. 4690 sq. of *Thebes* resounds with a jubilant note of hopefulness, and could not possibly have been written or issued after England's hopes of a triumphant peace had been so suddenly blighted by the King's death.

§ 7. The *Siege of Thebes* is written in heroic couplets. It has long been held up as a specimen of unusually bad metre. This censure seemed to be justified by the character—very unsatisfactory

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Koepfel l. c., and Schick, *Lydgate's Temple of Glas*, 1891. Also H. Bergen, *The MSS. and Prints of Lydgate's Troy Book*. Bungay, Chaucer Press, 1906.

from a metrical point of view—of the old printed texts. The present edition, the text of which is based on the best MS. collated with all the other known MSS., will prove the censure to be unmerited. The five-beat iambic lines of Thebes present the metrical traits peculiar to Lydgate's heroic verse.

§ 8. The great number of MSS. still preserved bears evidence of the popularity once enjoyed by our poem. There are, as far as is now known, 21 MSS. of Lydgate's Thebes in the public and private libraries of England. To this number are to be added the old editions of 1500 (?) and 1561, each of which represents a separate MS. The best MSS. are the Arundel 119 (Brit. Mus.), the Bodley 776, the Additional 18632 (Brit. Mus.), and the MS. belonging to Lord Mostyn, designated by Ar. Bo. Ad. M. in the *variæ lectiones* given at the foot of the pages. As basis of the present edition the Arundel MS. has been taken, every deviation from it being marked by asterisks in the text, or, in the case of pause-bars, only mentioned among the vv. ll. The Arundel MS. 119 is a small folio,  $10\frac{7}{8} \times 7\frac{3}{8}$  English inches, on vellum, bound in calf, and contains only the complete text of our poem. It has 80 leaves. The text is written in single columns, and ends on leaf 79 front.

AXEL ERDMANN.

*Upsala, April 6, 1911.*



## LIST OF THE MANUSCRIPTS AND OLDEST EDITIONS.

1. Ad<sub>1</sub>. = Brit. Mus. Additional 18632.
2. Ad<sub>2</sub>. = Brit. Mus. Additional 5140.
3. Ap. = Brit. Mus. Cotton. Appendix XXVII.
4. Ar. = Brit. Mus. Arundel 119.
5. Ba. = Marquis of Bath's MS. 257 (Longleat).
6. Bo. = Bodley MS. 776.
7. C. = Cambridge University Library, Addit. 3137.
8. Di. = Bodl. Library, Digby 230.
9. Du. = Prince Frederick Duleep Singh's MS. (Old Buckenham Hall).
10. E<sub>1</sub>. = Wynken de Worde's edition (1500 ?) 8vo.
11. E<sub>2</sub>. = in William Thynne's fol. edition 1561 of the works of Chaucer.
12. G. = Mr. J. H. Gurney's MS. (Keswick Hall).
13. I. = The late Sir H. Ingilby's MS. (Ripley Castle), now belonging to Mr. Lawrence Hodson (Compton Hall).
14. L<sub>1</sub>. = Bodl. Library, Laud. Misc. 557.
15. L<sub>2</sub>. = Bodl. Library, Laud. Misc. 416.
16. Lb. = Lambeth Palace Library, MS. 742.
17. M. = Lord Mostyn's MS. (Mostyn Hall).
18. P. = Magdalen College (Cambridge) Library, Pepys 2011.
19. Ra. = Bodl. Library, Rawlinson C. 48.
20. Ro. = Brit. Mus. Royal 18. D. II.
21. S. = Brit. Mus. Additional 29729 (Stow MS.).
22. T<sub>1</sub>. = Trinity College (Cambridge) Library, MS. R. 4. 20.
23. T<sub>2</sub>. = Trinity College (Cambridge) Library, MS. O. 5. 2.

In the foot-notes the manuscripts and oldest editions are given in the following order (*cf.* the genealogy in the Introduction) :

Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap.

SYNOPSIS OF THE GAPS exceeding two lines, in the manuscripts and oldest editions (the numbers are inclusive) :

- Ad<sub>1</sub>. 785—788.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. 785—788, 4094—4158, 4504 to the end.  
 Ap. 1681—1746, 3409 to the end.  
 Ba. 2490—2580, 4432 to the end.  
 Bo. 1—8, 31—40, 4456—4586.  
 C. 1—822, 886—951, 1017—1142, 1403—1498, 1858—1922, 3668—4060,  
 4386—4515.  
 Di. 1—153.

- Du. 111—337, 4284—4340, 4459—4572, 4630—4716.  
E<sub>1</sub>. 107—176, 4363—4418.  
I. 785—788, 3935—4116, 4582—4676.  
L<sub>2</sub>. 849—852.  
Lb. 65—392, 4597—4658.  
M. 147—222.  
P. 1669—1672.  
Ra. 2099—2294.  
Ro. 513—1130, 1987—2400, 3011—3210, 3407—3590, 3989—4340.  
S. 1455<sup>2</sup>—1459<sup>1</sup>.  
T<sub>1</sub>. 615—726, 1061—1172.  
T<sub>2</sub>. 2485—2672, 3634—4209.  
Ar. E<sub>2</sub>. G. L<sub>1</sub>. are complete.

# The Siege of Thebes.

[MS. Mus. Brit. Bibl. Arundel 119.]

## Incipit Prologus.

[leaf 1]

<b>W</b>	<p>Han briȝte phebus / passēd was þe ram          Myd of Aprille / <i>and</i> in-to bolē cam,          And Satourn) old / <i>with</i> his frosty face          In virgynē / taken had his place,          Malencolik / <i>and</i> slowgh of mocionn,          And was also / in thoposicioun</p>	<p><b>Phebus in ariete.</b>          In mid-April,  <b>Saturnus in</b>  <b>virgine.</b></p> <p>4</p>
Of lucina / the monē moyst and pale, That many Shour / fro heuēne made auale ; whan Aurora / was in þe morowe red, And Iubiter / in the Crabbēs Hed Hath take his paleys / and his mansioun ; The lusty tyme / and Ioly fressh Sesoun whan that Flora / the noble myghty quene, The soyl hath clad / in newē tendre grene,	<p>8</p> <p><b>Iubiter in capite</b>  <b>cancri.</b></p> <p>12</p> <p>the jolly fresh          season</p>	

1-6 cut away in Bo. (7, 8 incomplete, the second half being cut away).  
 1-153 lost in Di. 1-822 lost in C. 1. Whan] Whan that T<sub>2</sub>. Ba. briȝte] om.  
 T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 2. Myd] and myd L<sub>1</sub>. and] om. Lb. in-to  
 bole] into the bole T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. in the  
 bole Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. to the foule I. 3. old] olde T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 4. In] In þe Ap. virgynē] virgyn M. P. had]  
 hath Ra. S. has Ba. his place] a p. L<sub>1</sub>. 5. Malinkkolik Ad<sub>1</sub>. Melyncolik  
 P. slowe M. slow Ad<sub>1</sub>. selough S. Ro. slouth E<sub>1</sub>. mocionn] mocions L<sub>1</sub>.  
 6. thoposicioun] the opposicioun Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. opposicioun Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 the opposicions L<sub>1</sub>. 8. many] many a Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. P. Shour] shouris  
 T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. shours Ad<sub>1</sub>. fro heuene made] made fro heuene Lb.  
 10. Iubiter] Iupiyter E<sub>1</sub>. Iupiter E<sub>2</sub>. 11. paleys] place L. 12. The] That  
 Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. P. and] that P. 13. the noble] that noble P. the  
 lusty Lb. myghty] om. Lb. 14. newe Ad<sub>1</sub>. new Bo. M.

	with her flourès / craftly ymeynt,	
	Braunch and bough / wiþ red and whit depeynt,	16
	Fletinge þe bawme / on hillis and on valys :	
when the Canter- bury Tales were told,—	The tyme in soth / whan Canterbury talys Complete and told / at many sondry stage	
	Of estatis // in the pilgrimage,	20
	Euerich man / lik to his degre,	
some moral,	Some of desport / some of moralitè,	
	Some of knyghthode / loue and gentillesse,	
	And some also of parfite holynesse,	24
some ribald,	And some also in soth / of Ribaudye	
	To make laughter / in þe companye,	
	(Ech admitted / for non wold other greve)	
like those of The Cook, the Millere, And the Reve,;	Lich as the Cook / þe millere and the Reve	28
	Aquytte hem-silf / shortly to conclude,	
	Boystously / in her teermes Rude,	
	whan þei hadde / wel dronken of the bolle,	
also the	And ek also / with his pyllid nolle	32
¶ Pardonere, [leaf 1, back]	The pardowner / beerdlees al his Chyn,	
	Glasy-Eyed / and face of Cherubyn,	
	Tellyng a tale / to angre with the frere,	

15. her] his Ba. the L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. craftly] craftly Bo. Ba. Ap. ymeynt] meynt Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. I<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 16. wiþ] om. Ap. [red and whit] white & rede Ro. depeynt] dopeynt *miswritten* Ar. 17. second on] in Ap. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 18. whan] whanne that L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. Cauntrebery Bo. Caunterbury M. Kaunterberi Ad<sub>1</sub>. In Ad<sub>2</sub>. l. 18 and l. 19 are transposed. 19. many] many a Lb. 20. estatis] estate S. the statis Lb. there astates P. the] their Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. here Lb. In Ra. a later hand has altered the into ther by adding an r. 21. Euerich] euery Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. man] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. lik] lyke Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. liche Lb. 22. desport some] d. and s. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. 23. gentillesse] gentillesse T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 25. And] om. Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. also in soth] eke i. s. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. in soth eke L<sub>1</sub>. in soth] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ribaudye] ribawdrye Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. lewed ribaudrye Ro. 26. maken Bo. M. make Ad<sub>1</sub>. 27. Ech] They Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. for] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. other greve] ooyr eve Lb. 28. as] om. Lb. millere] mylne Ro. 29. Aquytte] Acquit Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. Acquite Bo. Du. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. Acquiten M. hemsilf] hem wel T<sub>1</sub>. shortly] sothly Ra. to] for to P. 30. boystously] boystously S. 31-40 cut away on back side of the first leaf in Bo (38. unce, 40. Breteyne is left at the end of the line). 31. dronken] dronkyng Ap. 32. pyllid] piled Ad<sub>1</sub>. peled Lb. S. pallid T<sub>1</sub>. Du. T<sub>2</sub>. ballyd L<sub>1</sub>. 33. The pardowner beerdlees] The berdes pardoner L<sub>1</sub>. (taken from the rubric, which in this MS. forms the preceding line of the column). al] of Ro. 34. Glasy-Eyed] Glasyne Eyde Ro. Glasy eyes E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Glasy yen P. glasis eyen S. glasy · rede · Du. of] om. Ra. 35. a] to G.

As opynly // the storie kan 3ow lere,	36	
word for word / with eury circumstaunce,		
Echon ywrite / and put <sup>t</sup> in remembraunce		written by
By hym þat <sup>t</sup> was / 3if I shal not <sup>t</sup> feyne,		¶ Chaucer,
Floure of Poetës / thorghout <sup>t</sup> al breteyne,	40	the Flower of
Which <sup>t</sup> sothly haddë / most <sup>t</sup> of excellence		Poets,
In rethorike / and in eloquence		
(Rede his making <sup>t</sup> / who list <sup>t</sup> the trouthë* fynde)		
Which <sup>t</sup> neuer shal / appallen in my mynde,	44	
But <sup>t</sup> alwey fressh / ben in my memorye* :		(who will be
To whom* be 3ouë / pris/ honure / and glorye*		always fresh in
Of wel seyinge / first <sup>t</sup> in oure language,		my memory,)
Chief Register / of þis pilgrimage,	48	
Al þat <sup>t</sup> was tolde / forþeting <sup>t</sup> noght at al,		and told his
Feynëd talis / nor þing <sup>t</sup> Historial,		Tales
With many prouerbe / diuers and vnkouth <sup>t</sup> ,		
Be rehersaile / of his Sugrid mouth,	52	with his sugard
Of eche thynge <sup>t</sup> / keping <sup>t</sup> in substaunce		mouth,
The sentence hool / with-outë variance,		
Voyding <sup>t</sup> the Chaf / sothly for to seyn,		

36. As opynly] As o. as T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. And o. as L<sub>1</sub>. Al o. as M. 37. for] bi L<sub>1</sub>. 38. Echon ywrite] Echon writen T<sub>1</sub>. Echone wretom M. 39. was] om. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. shal] shuld Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. 40. Poetes] poetys Ro. Ap. thorghout] thorough out L<sub>2</sub>. throughout E<sub>2</sub>. thorgh Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ap. thorough Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. thorgh T<sub>1</sub>. Ba. P. Ro. through L<sub>1</sub>. S. thorough out of E<sub>1</sub>. 41. sothly] shortly P. hadde Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. had Bo. M. of] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 42. In] bothe in Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. T<sub>2</sub>. rethorike] retryk T<sub>2</sub>. and] and eke Ra (eke added by later hand). second in] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 43. Rede] Redeth Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. who] whos Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. who so Lb. Ba. trouthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouth Ar. Bo. fynde] to finde M. Ra (to added by later hand). 44. Which] þat Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. 45. alwey] evir L<sub>2</sub>. fressh ben Ad<sub>1</sub>. fresshe be Bo. M. be fressh T<sub>2</sub>. freyshely bene Ap. my] om. I. Ro. memorye] memoyre Ar. in my memorye] called Geffray Chawcer by name P (written by a later hand, partly on erasure). 46. whom] who Ar. be] ben Ra. Ba. 3oue] yoven Ba. yeue E<sub>1</sub>. Ap. geven S. ioye Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. glorye] gloyre Ar. Ap (: memory). The scribe of P. wrote honoure glorie and pris, the later hand has erased most of pris and written ffame across it. 47. seyinge Ad<sub>1</sub>. sayng Bo. scieng M. langage G. Bo. 48. Register] registrier Bo. Registerer T<sub>2</sub>. Register L<sub>1</sub>. P. registrye Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. registre Ro. Registre Ba. registre Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. of] in E<sub>2</sub>. þis] his S. 49. Al] Of Ro. forþeting] forgetyn L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. P. at] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 50. talis] tale I. nor þing] ne thing Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ro. no thing L<sub>2</sub>. nor nothyng E<sub>1</sub>. Ba. and thing Lb. 51. prouerbe] prouerbes L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 52. Sugrid] sugir L<sub>2</sub>. 53. in] þe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 54. hool] of Iobe Ad<sub>2</sub>. of Iove I. 55. Voyding] Wyndyng Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. the] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. sothly] softly Lb. for] om. Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. for to seyn] fro the seyne L<sub>1</sub>.

	Enlumynyng <sup>1</sup> / þe trewë pikëd greyn	56
from the Pilgrims' meeting	Be crafty writinge / of his sawës swete, Fro the tymë / that <sup>t</sup> thei deden * mete First the pylgrimes / sothly euerichon,	
¶ At þe tabards in Suthwerk,—	At the Tabbard / assembled on be on,	60
on to Canterbury,—	And fro suthwerk / shortly forto seye, To Canterbury / ridyng <sup>t</sup> on her weie, Tellynge a tale / as I rehercë can,	
¶ The Hoste. [leaf 2]	Lich as the hoste / assignëd euery man. None so hardy / his biddyng <sup>t</sup> disobeye.	64
at this time, while the Pilgrims were lodgèd there,	And this whilë * / that <sup>t</sup> the pilgrymes leye At Canterbury / wel loggëd * on and all, I not <sup>t</sup> in soth / what <sup>t</sup> I may it <sup>t</sup> call,	68
I chanst to enter the town,	Hap / or fortune / in Conclusioun, That <sup>t</sup> me byfil / to entren into touñ, The holy seynt <sup>t</sup> / pleynly to visite Aftere siknesse / my vowës to aquyte,	72
in a black cope, ¶ Discryving of the Monk. on a scraggy nag with a rusty bridle.	In a Cope of blak / and not <sup>t</sup> of grene, On a palfrey / slender / long <sup>t</sup> / and lene, wij rusty brydel / mad nat <sup>t</sup> for þe sale, My man to-forn / with a voidë male ; which of Fortunë / took <sup>t</sup> myn Inne anon	76

56. Enlumynyng] Elewmynyng L<sub>2</sub>. piked] pyken Bo. Du. 58. deden Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. ded Ar. dede G. S. diden M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. did Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. dide T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. Ap. 59. sothly] om. P. 60. At the] atte Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. at T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. on be on] euery one by one Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. *Between 59 and 60 L<sub>1</sub>. has the rubric: At the Tabard in Southwerk first they met; in connexion with this, l. 60 has been altered into* And ther they assembled one bi oone. 61. And fro] At G. suthwerk Ar. Southwerk T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Souþwerk Ad<sub>1</sub>. Sowthwerk Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. soutwerk Bo. Southwerk Ro. E<sub>1</sub>. Southwerke L<sub>1</sub>. P. Southwerk Ra. Sothewerk S. Sothwerke E<sub>2</sub>. Suthwarke Lb. Sothwarke Ba. Ap. shortly] soopli Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 62. on] in Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. her] the I. 63. tale] take *miswritten* Ar. as] liche as Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. lich Ra. 64. the hoste] thost T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. 65-392. *gap in* Lb. 66. this] in this Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. while Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whil Ar. tyme M. pilgrymes] pylgrimage L<sub>2</sub>. 67. logged] louged Ar. G. (*cp.* 78). logid L<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. looged Ad<sub>2</sub>. lodged E<sub>2</sub>. 68. not] ne wote L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. soth] feith Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 69. in] as in Ro. 70. entren into Ar. enter into G. entre into L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. entre into þe Bo. *and the rest (see Notes).* 72. siknesse my vowës] my sykenesse vowës E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. to aquyte] tacquite Ad<sub>1</sub>. for to aquyte Ra. 73. Cope] Cape G. 74. slender Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. I. slendre Ra. Ba. sklendre Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. sclendre S. L<sub>2</sub>. selender L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. P. sclendire Ro. sklendyre Ap. slender long] longe sklendre Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 75. rusty] a rusty L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. lusti Ad<sub>1</sub>. mad nat] nat maad Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. 76. voidë Bo. M. void Ad<sub>1</sub>. 77. which] That Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. took] took I Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.

- Wher þe pylgrymes / were loggëd euerichōn,  
 The samē tyme / Her governour, the host,  
 Standing in halle : ful of wynde *and* bost,  
 Lich to a man / wōnder sterne *and* fers,  
 Which spak to me / and seide anōn, “ daun Pers,  
 Daun Domyntyk / Dan Godfrey / or Clement,  
 3e be welcom / newly into kent,  
 Thogh 3oure bridel / haue neiþer boos ne belle ;  
 Besechinge 3ou / þat 3e wil me telle  
 First 3oure name / and of what contrè  
 With-outē morē\* · shorte-ly that 3e be,  
 That loke so pale / al deuoyde of blood,  
 Vpon 3oure hede / a wonder thred-bar hood,  
 Wel araiëd / for to ridē late.”
- I answerde / ‘ my namē was Lydgate,  
 Monk of Bery / ny3 fyfty 3ere of age,  
 Come to this toune / to do my pilgrimage,  
 As I haue hight / I haue\* therof no shame.’
- “ Daun Iōhn,” quod he / “ wel brokē 3e 3oure name !  
 Thogh 3e be soul / beth right glad *and* light !  
 Preiynge 3ou / soupē with vs to-nyght,  
 And 3e shal hauē\* / mad at 3oure devis,

80 The Host, the Pilgrims' boss,

¶ The wordes of the host to the Monk.

84 welcomd me,

88 and askt me who I (so pale and seedy) was, and whene I came.

92 I said I was ¶ Lydgate ¶ Monk of Bery, near 50, and had come on pilgrimage.

96 ¶ The wordes of þe host. [leaf 2, back]

He askt me to sup with his pilgrims,

78. Wher] Where as Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ther T<sub>2</sub>. were logged] loged wern Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. were] om. L<sub>1</sub>. euerichon] echon M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ar. has a second pause-bar after were. 79. Her] the Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. the] here Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. their Ba. S. 80. halle] þe halle L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. 81. Lich to] Liche Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. sterne] stoor Ra. Ba. 82. Which] That Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. om. Ra. Ba. to me] anone P. and seide anon] anon and seid L<sub>1</sub>. 84. welcom Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. welcome Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. into] vnto P. 85. neiþer Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ro. nyther Du. nether L<sub>2</sub>. nouthir Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. noþer Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. nooþr Ba. boos ne belle] liste nor belle Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 86. Besechinge G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. besekyng Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. will] wolde Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. me] om. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 87. 3oure] of youre E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. of] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 88. more] mor Ar. G. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. 89. al] and G. 91. araiëd Ad<sub>1</sub>. arraied M. arayde Bo. ryden Bo. M. ride Ad<sub>1</sub>. 92. Lydgate (Lidgate)] Lidgat Bo. Lydygate Ap. 93. Bery Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Bury Bo. *and all the rest* (cp. 131). ny3] nat Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 95. haue] ha Ar. *alone*. I haue therof] therof haue I M. 96. broke] bronke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. 3e] þee Bo. om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3e 3oure] he her T<sub>2</sub>. 97. be] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. soul Ar. G. Ra. sovl Ad<sub>1</sub>. sovl S. sole Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. soole L<sub>1</sub>. sool I. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3e be soul] ye be foul Ba. ye be seke P. it be so T<sub>1</sub>. beth] be Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. right] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 98. soupe] to soupe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. to nyght] pis nyght Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro (cp. 143). 99. haue] han Ar. *alone*. mad] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3oure] youre owne Ro. devis] auyce P.

A gret' puddyng' / or a rounde hagys, 100

A Franchemole\* / a tansay / or a froyse.

To ben a Monk / Scleuder is 3oure koyse ;

3e han be seke / I dar myñ hede assure,

Or latë fed / in a feynt pasture. 104

Lift' vp 3oure hed / be glad, tak no sorowe !

and ride home  
with em to-  
morrow.

And 3e shal hom ridë with vs to-morowe !

I seyë, whan 3e rested han 3our' fille.

Aftere soper / Slepe wil do noñ ille. 108

Wrappe wel 3oure hede / with\* clothës rounde aboute !

He bade me  
drink nutty ale,

Strong' notty ale / wol makë\* 3ou to\* route.

Tak a pylow / þat' 3e lye not' lowe !

3if nedë be / Sparë\* not' to blowe ! 112

To holdë wynde /, be myñ opynyoun,

Wil engendre / Collikes\* passioun

And makë men to greuen / on her roppys,

whan thei han filled / her mawës and her croppys. 116

eat fennel-seed  
at night,

But' toward' nyght' / ete some fenel Rede,

100. rounde] *om.* P. hagys] haggis Ra. Ba. P. Agys Ro. Ap. hastyng G.  
101. Franchmole Ar. Franchemole G. frankmole Ap. franche myle Bo.  
T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. fraunchemul Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. fraunchemule T<sub>2</sub>. S. Fronchemul I.  
freunchemule Ba. fraunchemule Ro. fransmule Ra. franchemele L<sub>2</sub>. fraunche-  
moyle E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. fraunche Mayle P. 102. ben. Ad<sub>1</sub>. be Bo. M. sklendre Bo.  
T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. sklendyr L<sub>1</sub>. Ro. Ap. slendir Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ba. koyse (coise)]  
choyse Ba. 103. han Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. haue Bo. and the rest. han] *om.*  
M. be] ben L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. seke Ar. G. I. Ra. Ba. P. Ro.  
Ap. sek T<sub>2</sub>. seek Ad<sub>2</sub>. seeke L<sub>1</sub>. syke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. sik Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
sicke E<sub>2</sub>. 104. late fed] late I-fedde T<sub>2</sub>. lette fede E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. latte fede S.  
105. take Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. mak Ar. tak] and take P. In Bo. l. 105 and l. 106 have  
*been transposed.* 106. shal] shul Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. shold E<sub>1</sub>. should E<sub>2</sub>.  
hom ride] ride hom Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ar. has a *pause-bar* after ride. 107.  
say Bo. M. sey Ad<sub>1</sub>. han Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. haue T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba.  
S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. restid han] haue restid Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ; Ar. has a *pause-bar*  
*after 3e.* 107—176 *gap in E<sub>1</sub>.* 108. Slepe] to slepe Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. wil do non] woll  
do you none P. well & do noun L<sub>2</sub>. 109. wel] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. with] *om.*  
Ar. G. Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 110. notty] nopy L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. ; in L<sub>1</sub>. notti is by a *late*  
*hand altered to nopy.* mak Ar. make Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to] *om.* Ar. G. 111—337  
*gap in Du.* 111. þat] and P. lowe] to lowe L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. 112. 3if]  
And iff T<sub>2</sub>. Spare] Spar Ar. spaar Ad<sub>1</sub>. to] for to L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. *om.* Ra. 114. Wil]  
It wil Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. T. T<sub>2</sub>. P. engendre] gendyr L<sub>1</sub>. Collis Ar.  
G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. (collyke *written in margin by late hand*). Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap.  
colles P. E<sub>2</sub>. collikes M. collykes L<sub>2</sub>. collyk Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. collica Ro. collica S.  
115. men] *om.* Bo. to] *om.* P. greuen] gronyñ L<sub>2</sub>. on] in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap.  
on her] *om.* S. 116. han Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. haue M. filled] fylled wele Ro. her mawës  
and] *om.* Ro. and her croppys] and croppes Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. 117.  
fenel] febell T<sub>2</sub>. venel L<sub>2</sub>. Rede] I rede Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. ; L<sub>2</sub>. and Ro. have sede, I. has  
seed, from 118.



Annys / Comyn / or coriandre sede !		
And lik as I / pouer haue / and myght,		
I Chargè 3ow / rise not at Mydnyght,	120	and not get up at midnight.
Thogh it' so be / the moonè shynè cler.		
I wol my-silf / be 3oure Orloger		He'd call me early ;
To-morow erly / whan I se my tyme,		
For we wol forþ / parcel a-forè Pryme,	124	and we'd start before Prime.
A company / pardè / Shal do 3ou good.		
What! look vp, Monk / for, by kokkis blood,		
Thow shalt be mery / who so þat sey nay.		
For to-morowe, anoon / as it' is day,	128	
And that it' gynne / in þe Est to dawe,		[leaf 3]
Thow shalt be boundè* / to a newè lawe,		
Att'goyngt oute of Canterbury toune,		When we left Canterbury,
And leyn a-sidè / thy professioun.	132	
Thow shalt not chesè / nor þi-silf withdrawe,		
3if eny myrth / be founden in thy mawe,		I was to tell a merry tale,
Lyk the custom / of this Compenye ;		
For non so proude / that dar me denye,	136	
Knyght nor knauè / Chanon / prest / ne nonne,		

118. omitted in I. 118. Comyn] comyng G. coriandre] colyaundre G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. P. collyandir L<sub>2</sub>. sede] rede Ro. 119. pouer haue] haue p. P. 120. rise] to rise Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>; in Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I. l. 120 is quite altered: I shall be your herberiwor for this nyht. 121. so be] be so L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. be] be that P. 122. I wol mysilf] myself wil be Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Orloger Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. orligere Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. orlegere L<sub>2</sub>. orlagere Ap. our loggere Ba. 124. For] And for Ra. parcel afore] a parcill affore Ra. parcel bifore Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. I. L<sub>2</sub>. a parcel bi-fore Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. parcell or Ba. percas before P. parse aftyr Ap. 125. A company] Accompanie E<sub>2</sub>. And company Ro. Ap. shal] þat shal Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 3ou] no L<sub>1</sub>. 126. by] my G. 127. þow shalt Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. þou shal Bo. who so] who Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. sey Ad<sub>1</sub>. seith Bo. M. 128. anoon as] as one as Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. anoon whan Ra. Ba. In Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I. the original l. 127 is missing and its place is taken by l. 128, which in I. agrees with Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>, but in Ad<sub>2</sub>. is altered to: To-morwe anone as sone as hit is day; a new l. 128 has been composed: Thow shalt ful wel knowe as I the say Ad<sub>2</sub>. As thow shalte knowe as I the say I. 129. gynne] begynneth P. to] om. E<sub>2</sub>. in þe Est to dawe] into the Est to drawe Ba. 130. Thow shalt] Ye shalt Ba. bounde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bound Ar. to] vnto Ra. P. 131. Canterbury] Caterbury Ar. Cauntrebery Bo. Caunterbury M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 132. lay Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. a-side] a-doun G. professioun] profeschoun L<sub>1</sub>. 133. nor] ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 134. myrth Bo. merthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. founden] founde G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. om. L<sub>1</sub>. 135. lik Ad<sub>1</sub>. lyke Bo. M. companye G. Bo. 136. non] noon is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. proude] bold T<sub>2</sub>. hardy Ro. that dar] that day T<sub>2</sub>. me] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 137. nor] ne L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. prest] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ne] nor I. Ra. Ba. S. Ap.

8 *We leave Canterbury at sunrise, to dine at Ospringe.* [PROLOG.]

	To telle a talë / pleynly as thei konne, Whan I assigne / and se tyme opportune.	
as every one had to, on the home journey.	And for that we / our purpoos wil contune, We wil homward <sup>t</sup> / the samë custome vse, And thow shalt not / platly the excuse.	140
¶ How oure host spak to Daun Iohn.	Be now wel war / Stody wel to-nyght! But, for al this / be of hertë liȝt! Thy wit <sup>t</sup> shal be / þe Sharper <i>and</i> the bet."	144
Then we had a good supper,	And we anon / were to Soper set, And seruëd wel / vnto oure plesaunce ; And sone after / be good gouernaunce	148
went to bed,	Vnto bed goth euery maner wight.	
and in the morning	And touarde morowe / anoñ as it was light, Euery Pilgryme / bothë* bet <i>and</i> wors,	
started at sun- rise,	As bad oure hostë / toke a-noñ his hors, Whan the sonnë / roos in the est <sup>t</sup> ful clyere,	152
meaning to dine at Ospringe.	Fully in purpoos / to come to dynere Vnto Osspryng <sup>t</sup> / and brekë þer our <sup>t</sup> faste.	
When out of the town,	And whan we weren / from Canterbury paste Noght the space / of a bowë draught, Our hoost <sup>t</sup> in hast / haþ my bridel rauht,	156
our Host said	And to me seide // as it <sup>t</sup> were in game,	
'let's have some fun.'	"Come forth, daun Iohn / be þour Cristene name,	160
[leaf 3, back]	And lat <sup>t</sup> vs make / some manere myrth or play!	

138. pleynly] such Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 139. Whan] Whan that Ba. and se] *om.*  
Ra. Ba. to se Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 139 and 140 omitted in L<sub>2</sub>. 140. And] *om.* Ra. Ba.  
that] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. we our purpoos wil] we will o. p. L<sub>1</sub>. wil] forth  
wil M. contune] continen S (:oportune). 141. the same] our Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
Ra. Ba. S. *In Bo. II.* 141—146, 150, 151 were nearly obliterated and have been  
*filled in again by a later hand, not always correctly* (e.g. shat f. shal 142. new f.  
now 143). 142. platly] plainly Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 143. to-nyght]  
this nyght L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 144. liȝt] right light Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 146. And] Yf  
Bo. M. T<sub>2</sub>. P. to] vnto Ba. were to soper] to soper wer S. 147—222 gap in  
M. 147. vnto] to T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. 149. Ar. has a pause-bar after goth. 150.  
auon as] as sone as Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 151. bothe T<sub>1</sub>. boþe Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
both Ar. Bo. 152. As] And L<sub>2</sub>. Than Ro. oure] þe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P.  
toke] take L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 153. roos] aroos Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. *om.* Ba. the est] thest  
T<sub>1</sub>. 154. Fully] Ful Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. to dynere] vnto d. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. to  
oure d. Ro. 155. Ospryng] Ospring G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Hospreng] P. 156. wern  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. were Bo. from] fro Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 158. haast Bo. hast T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. haste Ra. rauht] kauht Ra. laght  
Ba. 160. cristen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 161. manere] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
Ra. Ba. S. or] and P.

Shet<sup>t</sup> 3oure portooos / a twenty deuelway!  
 It\* is no disport / so to patere *and* seie.  
 It<sup>t</sup> wol make 3oure lippës / wonder dreye. 164 ¶ How oure host  
 Tel some tale / and make ther-of a\* Iape! bad Daun Iohan  
 For be my Rouncy / thow shalt<sup>t</sup> not<sup>t</sup> eskape. telle a tale,  
 But preche not / of noñ holynesse! not a holy,  
 Gynne some tale / of myrth or of gladnesse, 168 but a merry one.  
 And noddë not<sup>t</sup> / with thyn heuy bekke!  
 Telle vs soñe thyng<sup>t</sup> / that<sup>t</sup> draweþ to effecte  
 Only of Ioyë / ! make no lenger lette!"  
 And whan I saugh / it woldë be no bette, 172  
 I obeyed\* / vnto his biddynge, So I obeyd him,  
 So as the lawë / me bonde in al thinge ;  
 And as I couldë / with a palë cheere,  
 My tale I gan / anoñ / as 3e shal here. 176 and began my  
 Tale (which is a  
 sad one).

**Explicit Prologus.**

**Incipit Pars Prima. Per &c.**

162. Shet] Shet vp Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. P. leve Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. portooos] portos G. Bo. Di. Ra. P. portas L<sub>1</sub>. portes E<sub>2</sub>. porteis L<sub>2</sub>. portooos Ba. portewes S. E<sub>2</sub>. a] on P. in a Ba. 163. It is T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Hit is Bo. P. Is (*om.* it) Ar. G. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Is it S. no disport] no sporte L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. none sporte Di. a disport S. so] *om.* P. to] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. seie] to seye Bo. P. so to seye T<sub>2</sub>. In T<sub>2</sub>. 163 and 164 are transposed. 164. wonder] *om.* G. dreye] drye Bo. Ap. 165. therof] herof L<sub>2</sub>. a] no Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. *om.* Ar. G. 166. not] it not Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. not it Di. Ba. 167. preche Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. holynesse] hevynesse Di. 168. Gynne] Begynne Di. Ap. Gyf Bo. yeve T<sub>1</sub>. Gyff vs L<sub>1</sub>. or of] or G. and of Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ro. and Di. P. 169. nodde I. nod Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. nodde] *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. with] so with Ro. *om.* Ap. bekke Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. beck Ba. Ap. bek Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. beke Di. beeke Ro. necke Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 170. vs] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. some thyng] merithing Di (*written by later hand, the original reading being effaced*). draweþ] touchiþ Di. to] *om.* G. til Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. effeete Ar. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. effect Ba. effekke G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. effek Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. to effecte] of to speke Ro. In Ar. effecte has been altered by a later hand into effekke. 171. make] and make Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 172—176 in Di. almost effaced and partly filled in by a later hand. 172. wolde] woll P. 173. obeyed T<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ra. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. obeyde Ar. G. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. obeid Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. T<sub>2</sub> (*cp.* 408). 174. So] And I<sub>2</sub>. Ro. And so G. (*with* And *underdotted*). *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. lawe] haue (*by later hand*) Di. bonde] bounde L<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. allowid Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 175. And] *om.* Ro. coude] couthe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ba. a pale] a ful pale Ro. 176. I gan anon] I began anon Ap. anon I gan S. began P. anon as] so as T<sub>2</sub>. shal] shul T<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. may G. *om.* Ra. here] aftir here P.

[leaf 4]

## Prima Pars.

As I am now one  
of your company,

**S**irs / quod I : sith of 3our curtesye\*  
 I entred am / in-to 3our companye,  
 And admitted / a talè for to telle  
 By hym þatʰ hæp pouer to compelle, 180  
 I mene our hoste, gouernour and guyde  
 Of 3ow echon / ridyng her be-side ;  
 Thogh̄ thatʰ my witʰ / barayn be and dul,

I will tell you  
a story of the  
Siege of Thebes,

I wol reherce / a story wonderful, 184  
 Towchinge the siege / and\* destruccioun  
 Of worthy Thebes / the myghty Royal toun,

a city built by

Byltʰ and begonne / of olde antiquitè,  
 Vpon the tyme / of worthy Iosué, 188

King Amphion.

Be dyligence / of kyngʰ Amphiou, n,  
 Chief causè firstʰ / of his fundacioun,  
 For which̄ his fame / which̄ neuere shal away,  
 In honure floureth / 3itʰ vnto this day, 192  
 And in story / remembred is and preised.

How he raisd  
the walls,

But how the wallys / weren on heghte reised,  
 Itʰ is wonder / and merveil forto here.

177. I] he Ad<sub>1</sub>. curtesye T<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. E<sub>2</sub>. curteseye Ar. curtesye I. curtasye Bo. Ba. curtesy Ra. P. L<sub>2</sub>. cowrtassy L<sub>1</sub>. 180. hæp pouer] power hath Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. Ar. has a pause-bar after pouer. 181. Oste Bo. Oost Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ost T<sub>1</sub>. Di. host Ra. 182. echon] eueri on Di. 183. that] om. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. my] om. S. barayn be] he baryn S. 184. wonderful] full wonderful L<sub>1</sub>. ryzt wonderful Di. 184-194 in Di. are partially effaced and the words filled in, sometimes very incorrecly (e.g. 186, 187, 190), by a later hand. 185. and] of Ar. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 191. fame] name Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. which] þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. T<sub>2</sub>. om. L<sub>2</sub>. P. neuere shal] shal neuer T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 192. vnto] into Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. 193. in] om. Ra. preised] preved L<sub>1</sub>. Ar. has a second pause-bar after remembred. 194. weren on heghte] on height were Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. on high were L<sub>1</sub>. on heghte] on heigh T<sub>2</sub>. S. in hih Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. reised] areisid Di. I-reysed Ba. 195. wonder and merveil] merueile and wondre Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub> (marvell). Di.

But if 3e list / I shal 3ow platly lere	196	
The maner hool / shortly in sentence,		
Vnder support / of 3oure pacience,		
As writ myn auctour / and bochas both two,		you will find in Boccaccio.
Rede her bookes / and 3e shal fynde it' so,	200	
How this kyng / thys prudent Amphyoun,		<b>How kyng Amphyoun was þe first þat bilt the Cyte of Thebes be þe swetnesse of his soun.</b>
With the swetnesse / and melodious soun		
* And armony / of his swetë song'		
The Cytè bylt / that whilom was so strong',	204	He built the city by the warbles of his harp.
Be vertue only / of the werbles sharpe		
That he made / in Mercuries harpe,		
Of which the strengës / were not touchèd softe,		
Wherby the wallës / reisèd weren a-lofte,	208	
With-outë craft / of eny manns hond,		[leaf 4, back]
Ful 3oor agon / myd of Grekës lond ;		
which is a ping' / of Poetës told,		
Neuere yseyn / neither of 3ong nor old.	212	
¶ But, as Bochas / list to specifie,		
Cler expownyng / this derkë poysye,		¶ The exposicion of Iohn Bochas vpon þis derk poysie.
¶ Seith* Mercurye / god of Eloquence,		
3af, be the myght / of heuenly influence,	216	
Vnto this kyng / at His natiuitè		
Thorgh glade aspectës / , that he shuldë * be		
Most excellent / be craft of Rethorik,		
That in this world / was non to hym lik ;	220	
Which signyfieth / to hem that ben prudent,		

196. platly] playnly L<sub>1</sub>. S. P. 197. shortly] playnly Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. platly Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. sothely P. 200. 3e shal] ye shulen T<sub>1</sub>. þou shalt Bo. it] right Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 202. With the] Wit his Ra. 203. In Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. U. 203 and 204 are transposed. And] Bi Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 204. The] This Di. whilom] some tyme Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 205. the] his Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. om. Ra. Ba. 206. made] had made Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 208. wern Ad<sub>1</sub>. were Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. wer Ra. a-lofte Bo. on loft Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. 209. honde with e underdotted Ar. 210. 3oor agon] yere agoo Ba. many a yeere ago P. myd] in mydde Di. amyd P. 212. yseyn] seyn T<sub>1</sub>. sene T<sub>2</sub>. neither] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. nor] ne T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. nethir P. old] of old Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. 213. Bochas] bookes Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 214. Cler] Clerly Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. Clerkely P. this] þe Di. L<sub>2</sub>. 215. Seith] Seth Ar. G. Ap. Sith Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Seith þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. 217. this] þe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. G. 218. shuldë Bo. shuld Ar. 220. this] the I. P. worlde Bo. world Ad<sub>1</sub>. was] þer was Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. non] Man P. to] vnto T<sub>2</sub>. P. om. Di. S.

¶ The significacion of þe harpe of Mercure.	The Musycal / the lusty instrument,	
	¶ I mene the harpë / most melodious,	
	yovë to this kynge / be Mercurius,	224
Amphion's song	And his song' / this auctour can 3ow teche,	
	was no thyng' / but the crafty speche	
	Of this kyng' / ycallëd Amphion ;	
	Wher-by He made / the contrès envyroun	228
was his sweet words,	To han such lust / in his wordës swete,	
	That were so plesaunt / faourable, <i>and</i> mete	
	¶ In her Eerys / that shortly ther was noon	
	Disobeysaunt' / with the kyng to gooñ,	232
¶ How kyng Amphion, be mediacion of his soft spech, wan þe loue & þe heres of the puple.	Wher so euere / that hym list assigne.	
	His cheer / his port' / was outward* so benygne,	
	That thorgh his stying / <i>and</i> exortacioun	
	With hym they went' / to byldë* first' this toune,	236
whereby he got folk to build him Thebes, of	And forsook / ecch man his contrè,	
	Be on assent' / to makë this Cytë	
	Royal <i>and</i> riche / that lich was nowher noon.	
lime and stone,	And thus the wallis / made of lyñ <i>and</i> stoon,	240
[leaf 5]	Were Reysëd first' / be syngyng of this kyng',	
as poets feign.	lich as Poetys / feyne in her writyng',	
	Passyng Rich / <i>and</i> Royal of entaille.	
	¶ Her may 3e See / how myche may avaylle	244
	The goodlihed / <i>and</i> lownesse of a kyng',	

222. the lusty] pat lusty Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. lusty] listi Ad<sub>1</sub>. 224. yove Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. youen Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. yeve L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. geven L<sub>1</sub>. S. gone E<sub>1</sub>. this] þe Di. 225. can] gan Ro. 227. this] the P. kyng] om. L<sub>2</sub>. ycallëd] ecallid L<sub>2</sub>. called Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ba. S. P. Ro. 230. so] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. plesaunt] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. plesaunt favourable] favourable plesaunt T<sub>2</sub>. P. 231. Eerys] hertis L<sub>1</sub>. that] om. P. ther] þat per Di. ther was] was ther T<sub>1</sub>. 233. so] sum L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. S. P. hym] he S. list] om. T<sub>2</sub>. assigne] to assigne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 234. outward] after Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. evar S. efte E<sub>2</sub>. om. G. benygne with the second n underdotted Ar. 234. om. in Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 235. That] What T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. thorgh] om. P. stying] steringes Ad<sub>1</sub>. strength Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. strenth *crossed through and sterynge written above by old hand* Ap. termys Ra. Ba. sterms S. 236. bylde Bo. bilde M. byld Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bigge T<sub>2</sub>. bylte P. first] om. P. this] þe Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 239. and] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. was nowher] nowherè was Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. nowher] nevir L<sub>2</sub>. om. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 241. Reysed first] first reisd M. Di. 244. myche may] moche it may Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. moche 3e may Di. may] om. Ba. 245. goodlihed] goodelihood Ba. and] and the Ba. of þe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. lownesse Ar. G. lowlynesse Bo. *and all the other MSS.*

And specealy / in cher and in spekyng,  
 To his lyeges / *and* to berñ hym fayre ¶ Nota.  
 In his apport / and shewe hym debonayre, 248 ¶ What availeþ  
 And nat to bene / to straungē ne soleyñ ¶ prince to ben  
 In cōtenaunce / outward / be disdeyñ ; goodly *and* be-  
 Which causeþ ofte / , who that Can aduerte, nygne of his port  
 Grete hatred / in the puples herte, 252 to his puple.  
 And ther-vpon / priuely wol rowne,  
 Whan a pryncē / doth vp-on hem frowne, A prince's  
 Shortly deme / for al his excellence, frown  
 Among hem-silf / out of his presence, 256  
 Euerych concludē / lich his fantasye.  
 And thus ful ofte / gendred is Envy begets Envy  
 In folkēs hertes / of soleyntē *and* pryde, in folks' hearts.  
 For swich as list / nat onys loke a-syde 260  
 To Reward hem / whan they lowē loute.  
 And ageyn kynde / it' is out of doute,  
 That eny hed / be recorde of the wyse,  
 Shuld the foot / of disdeyn despyse 264  
 Which bereþ hym vp / , who so can takē hede, ¶ How þe poor  
 And Susteneth / in his mostē\* nede puple supporten  
 As his Pyler / *and* his sowpwayle. *and* beren vp þe  
 estat of a kyng.

246. And] An Ar. 248. apport] porte Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. and] and to Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. to Ro. hym] om. Ra. Ba. 249. And] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. nat] ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. nat to bene] to be not T<sub>2</sub>. P. to straunge] or stronge Ba. to] om. L<sub>1</sub>. ne] nor Bo. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. Ap. no L<sub>2</sub>. or Ra. Ba. and L<sub>1</sub>. neither T<sub>2</sub>. 251. ofte] of G. that] so Di. om. P. 252. grete Bo. gret M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. puples Ar. G. puplis T<sub>1</sub>. peples Bo. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. P. peplis T<sub>2</sub>. peeplis Ra. pepils L<sub>2</sub>. pepeles S. pepilis Ro. pepyllys Ap. poeples Ad<sub>2</sub>. poeplis I. peoples L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 253. priuely wol] whilom L<sub>1</sub>. wol] wil thei M. Di. wollyn P. 254. vp-on] on Ad<sub>1</sub>. doth vp-on] wol on Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 255. Shortly] And shortly Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 256. Ar. has a second pause-bar between out and of. 258. ofte gendred] ofte engendrid L<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 260. loke] to loke Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. a-syde] onsyde Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 262. Ar. has a pause-bar after kynde, a high point after is. And] om. Ro. kynde] om. Ba. out of] withoute M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. withouten Ba. S. 263. eny] the Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 264. shulde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. shuld M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. foot] fete S. stock Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 265. bereþ] beren M. Di. bere P. who so] whos Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. who L<sub>1</sub>. Di. 266. And] And him Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ashuld G. susteneth] hym susteyneth Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. hym susten M. Di. hym susteyne P. susteneth hym Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. most Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 267. As] And G. As his] As is his Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. And be his P. Pyler] pyllors P. sowpwayle Ar. G. sowpwaylle Ap. sopowayle Ro. suppowaille Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. suppowaille Di. suppouaile Ad<sub>2</sub>. suppowaille I. suppowayle E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. supporaylle S. supportaile P (rtai is written by a later hand, on erasure).

For fynaly /, ne werë\* the porayle 268  
 her berer vp / *and* Supportacioun,  
 Farwel lordshyp / *and* domynacioun  
 Thorgh-oute the world / of euery hegh estat!  
 Wherfor me semeþ / mor is Fortunat' 272

[leaf 5, back]

Of Mercurye / þe sootë sugred harpe  
 Than Mars / swerð / whetted kene *and* sharpe,  
 Mor accepted / wiþ aspectis goode  
 Than is this god / wiþ his lokës woode. 276

Nota.

¶ What the good-  
 lihede of a prince  
 avayleth to  
 wyne the hertes  
 of his puple.  
 Kind words and  
 looks get more  
 love than gold  
 and pride.

For humble speche / wiþ glad contenance  
 May a pryncë / sothly mor avauunce  
 Among' his puple / Hertës forto wyne  
 Of inward' louë / which that\* wol not twynne, 280  
 Than gold / rychessë / pride / or tyranye,  
 Outher\* disdeyne / daunger / or surquedye.  
 For of lordes /, as\* Clerkës can reporte,  
 But' that\* loue / her crownë do supporte, 284

¶ Ensampler of  
 kyng Amphiou.

The fyn ys nocht\* / in conclusioun.  
 I Takë record' / of kyng' Amphyoun,  
 That' byltë Thebës be his elloquence  
 Mor than of Pride / or of violence, 288  
 Noble and riche / that' lik was nowher noñ,  
 And thus the wallës / mad of lym *and* stooñ  
 Were reisëd first' / be syngyng of this kyng',  
 lich as Poetës / feyn in her wryting'. 292

¶ How aftere the  
 opynycun of  
 some auctours

¶ But' sothly 3it' / Some expositours,  
 Groundyng hem / vpon olde auctours,

268. For] And Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. were Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wer Ar. 269. berer] beryng Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 271. Thorgh-oute] Thoruh Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. world] londe E<sub>1</sub>. lande E<sub>2</sub>. hegh] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 271 and 272 transposed in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 274. Than] Thanne is T<sub>2</sub>. Whan Di. whetted] whet Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. grounde Ro. 277. speche Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. spech Ra. 280. which that T<sub>2</sub>. which all the other MSS. 282. Oyther Ar. G. outhor Ro. Other Bo. M. either Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. disdeyne] this deyne Ra. 283. For] Or E<sub>1</sub>. S. om. Ro. of] Of his Ro. as] om. Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. can] konne Bo. M. Di. kun T<sub>1</sub>. 284. But that Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. That but Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ro. Ap. That but if L<sub>1</sub> (see Notes). loue] om. Bo. crowne] coroun T<sub>1</sub>. do] doth Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. to G. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 285. nocht] nat Ar. G. Ap. not E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 287. bilt Bo. G. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 290. mad] y made T<sub>2</sub>. om. Bo. wer made Ba. 291. reisëd first] first reisid M. Di. 293. sothly] shortly Ra. 294. Groundyng] Groundyn T<sub>2</sub>. Grounden Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. P. 294 om. in Ba.



Seyn that Cadmus / the famous olde man,		Cadmus bilt first þe Cite of Thebes.
Ful longe afor / this Citè first began	296	
And the ground / of the bieldyng <sup>t</sup> sette,		
And the boundës / be compas out-mette*		
With thong <sup>t</sup> out-korve / of a boolys hyde,		He cut a bull's hide into strips, and enclosed land as the site of Thebes.
Whych envyrour <sup>n</sup> / stretchë myghtë* wyde	300	
To get <sup>t</sup> Inne londe / a ful largë space		
Wher-vp-on to byld / a dwellyng <sup>t</sup> place,		
And callèd was the Soyle / þus geten Inne,		
¶ Whylom Boece / of the bolys skynne.	304	¶ How þe contre of Boece toke first his name of a bolys skyn, After called Thebes.
The name after / into Thebës turned.	[leaf 6]	
¶ But Cadmus ther / hath longe not <sup>t</sup> sojournd,		
lik in Story / as it <sup>t</sup> is compyled ;		
For shortly he from thenmys was exiled,	308	¶ How kyng Cadmus was exiled out of Thebes be pro- esse of kyng Amphyoun.
Neuer after to dwellen* in this toun,		
Be the knyghthode of this Amphiou <sup>n</sup> ,		
Which vp parformeth / riche for the noonys		
The Citè Thebes / of myghty squarë* stonys,	312	
As I 3ow tolde / a litil here to-forñ ;		

295. Seyn] Seynge P. Cadmus] Cadicius Bo. Cadinus Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Tadmus Ra. Cadimius P. the] þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. famous] om. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. 297. And the] And Ba. of the] of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 298. be compas out Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. oute by compas Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. mette] he mette Ar. Ap. be mette G. In Ar. there is a second pause-bar after compas. 299. thong] a thonge L<sub>1</sub>. a whong Ro. out-korve Ar. G. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. Ro. Ap. out-corue Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. L<sub>2</sub>. outkeruë E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. korve out L<sub>1</sub>. boolys Ar. bolys M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bulles Bo. boles L<sub>1</sub>. boollys Ro. hyde] side E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 299 omitted in Ba. 300. myghte Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. myght Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wyde] ful wyde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Euy<sup>n</sup> envyrour<sup>n</sup> streight met full wyde P. 302. Wher-vp-on] There vpon Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 303. Soyle] place Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. þus] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. P. geten] goten Bo. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 304. Boece] Boete Ra. Boyte Ba. Cyte L<sub>2</sub>. 305. name] names M. Di. 306. But] And Ro. Cadmus] Cadinus Ad<sub>1</sub>. Cadymus P. Thadmus Ad<sub>2</sub>. Thadinus I. Tadmus Ra. ther hath longe not] hath not there longe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. P (om. there). hath not long þere Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. B<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. hath þere not longe Ro. 308. from] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. thenmys Ar. thennes Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Thebes G. then<sup>s</sup> Bo. and all the other MSS. he from thenmys was] then<sup>s</sup> he was Di. T<sub>2</sub>. he was from then<sup>s</sup> P. from Thebes he was G. In Ar. the pause-bar is between shortly and he. 309. to] for to E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. dwellen M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra (dwellyn). dwelle Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. I. dwell E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. In Ar. pause-bar after dwelle. this] the E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 310. the] om. L<sub>2</sub>. this] kyng M. Di. 311. vp] vpon Ba. riche] richely M. Di. riht Ra. right Ba. 312. square G. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. squar Ar. In Ro. l. 312 reads: The Cite of Thebes with many square s. 313. litil] lyte Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. a litil here] here a litil Ra. Ba. toforñ] before G. L<sub>1</sub>. S. P. Ap. afforne Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.

	And Cadmus þus / hath his kyngdam lorñ, Sceptre and crowne / <i>and</i> his powere Royal.	
I've now told you all about the building of Thebes,	¶ Now have I told / vnto þou / ground of al, That 3e wel knowe / be Informacioun Clerly the pith / and exposicioun Of this mater / as clerkës can þou telle.	316
and won't say more, as my Tale 'll last for 7 miles.	It' were but veyn / lenger for to dwelle, To tary þow / as in this matiere, Sith my talë / which that' 3e shal here, Vpon oure waie / wil lasten a longe while, The space* / as I suppose / of vii. myle.	320 324
	And now 3e knowë* / first how Amphiyoun Bylt and began / this Citè and this touñ, Regnyng' ther / long' aftere, as I rede. Of hym no morë / ; for I wil procede	328
¶ How þe lyne of Amphiyoun be discent was con- veied to kyng layus.	To my purpoos / that' I first' began : Not' tellyng here / how the lynë Ran From kyng' to kyng / be successioun, Conveying douñ / þe stok of Amphiyoun Cereously be lyneal* discent ; But' leue al this /, pleynly of entent To tellë forth /, in bookës as I rede, ¶ How layus be processe / gan succede	332 336
[leaf 6, back]	To bere the Crowne / in this myghty Lond', holdyng' the Sceptre of thebës in his hond, Manly and wys / duryng' al his liff.	
¶ Kyng Layus and Iocasta hys wiff.		

314. Cadmus] Cadinus Ad<sub>1</sub>. Thadinus I. Thadmus Ad<sub>2</sub>. 316. vnto] to Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ba. ground] the ground L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 318. pith] path L<sub>1</sub>. P. pitche T<sub>2</sub>. and] & of Ro. exposicioun] thexposicioun M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 318 omitted in Ba. 322. Sith] Syn Ra. With L<sub>1</sub>. which] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. that] as L<sub>1</sub>. om. Ba. shal] shul Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 323. oure] youre Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. wil] it wil Ad<sub>2</sub>. it wol I. lasten Ap. last Bo. laste M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 324. The] Into the Ba. space] space in soth Ar. and all the other MSS. except Ba. space for sothe Ba. as] om. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. suppose] deme Ro. vii.] sex Ro. an E<sub>1</sub>. 325. knowe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. know Ar. 326. began] gan L<sub>1</sub>. this Cite] his cite Ra. Ba. the Cite P. and] furst and P. this toun] his t. Ra. Ba. 327. Regnyng] And regned Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. aftere] om. S. 330. lyne] lyn Ad<sub>1</sub>. kyn Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 332. þe] to the G. M. Di. by the E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 333. Cereously] Curiously P. Coryously L<sub>2</sub>. lyneal] lyne / al Ar. lyne al G. lyne all S. P. lyne all the E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. lyne of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 335. To telle forth] Now wole I tele Ro. 336. gan] can G. succede] procede M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S.

And Iocasta / callēd was his wyff,	340	
Ful wommanly / the story seith certeyn,		
For a tymē / thogh she were bareyn,		She is barren.
Tyl Layus / in ful humble wise		Layus does
To haue a child / didē* Sacrifise,	344	sacrifice to get a child.
Fyrst to* apollo / in his char so brizt,		
And Iubiter / that haþ so gret a myght,		
Besechyng hem / with deuout reuerence,		
To graunt only / thorgh her influence,	348	
That his request / may excecuted be ;		
And specially / to Goddesses thre,		Layus prays 3 Goddesses to help him.
He besoughte / Pallas and Iuno		
And Dyanē / forto helpe also	352	
That he be not defrauded of His bone.		
And his preyere / accepted was ful sone,		
That fynaly / thorgh his rrytys olde,		
Evene lik / as his hertē wolde,	356	
The queene Iocasta / hath anon conceyued ;		His wife con-
Which whan the kyng / fully hath perceyued *		ceives a child.
He made in hast /, hym lyst not to abide,		
Thorgh hys kyngdom / Massagerēs ryde	360	
Fro Coost to Coost / the story can devyse,		
For dyvynoures / and phylosophres wise,		
For such as weren / famous physiciens		He sends for
And wel expert / Astronomyens,	364	diviners to find out the child's fate.
To Come* in hast / vnto his presence		
To fynden* out / shortly in sentence,		

344. did Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. he dide Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 345. to apollo] tapollo Ar. G. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. so] full T<sub>2</sub>. P. 346. Iubiter] to Iubiter Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. gret a] gret L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. moche Ro. 350. to] vnto T<sub>2</sub>. vnto the P. to the Di. Ra. Ba. Ro. Goddesses] goddesse Di. Ro. goddes L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. P. goddys G. Ra. I. 352. And] And eke T<sub>2</sub>. And to Di. helpe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. helpen M. 356. herte Bo. hert M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wolde] thinke wolde Ro. 358. fully] om. Ra. Ba. hath] om. Ap. perceyued] conceyued Ar. G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ap. consitheryd S. 360. kyngdom] kyngdom his L<sub>1</sub>. Ap. Massageres Ar. G. Messagers Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. Messageris Di. Messengers L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Messingers Ba. Messangers T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Messangeris T<sub>1</sub>. Massangers Ra. Massangeers Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ryde] to ryde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. for to ryde Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 363. weren Bo. wern M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 365. Come] Corve Ar. G. 366. fynden M. Di. fynde Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS.

	By Craft only / Of Calculacioun,	
	The Chyldës fate* / and disposicioun ;	368
[leaf 7]	And ther-vpon / to zeve / a Iugement,	
¶ How the astro-	The Root ytaken* / at the ascendent,	
nomyens and the	Trewly sought out / be mynut and degrè	
phylisophres of	The silfè* houre / of his natyvytè,	372
Thebes calked	Not forzete / the heuenly mansiouns	
out be fate* of	Clerly Cerched / be smalè fracciouns,	
Edyppus.	First be Secoundës / tiers and ekè quartes,	
They are to	On Augrym stoonës / and on white caartes	376
discover it by	ypreuèd out / be diligent labour,	
searching the	In tables correcte / devoyde of al errour	
heavenly	Iustly soght* / and founde / out* bothe* twoo,	
mansions, &c.	The zeerës collecte* / and expançe also,	380
	Consydrèd ek / be good inspeccioun	
	Euery hour* / and constellacioun	
	And eche aspecte / and lookës ek dyuers,	
	Which were good / and which also pervers,	384
	Wher they were touard / or ellys at debat,	
¶ Nota.	¶ happy, welful / or infortunat.	
¶ The cursed	And fynaly / in conclusyoun,	
Constellacioun	They founde satourn / in the Scorpioun,	388
and indisposici-	Hevy-chered / malencolik / and loth,	
oun of be heuens		
in be natyuyte of		
Edyppus.		

368. fate] face Ar. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ap. facte S. disposicioun] his disposicyon Bo. be disposicioun L<sub>2</sub>. 369. And] A Ar. a] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ro. 370. Root ytake Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. rote taken Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. at the] atte T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. 371. out] om. G. 372. silfe Di. P. selfe L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. selfe Ap. sylve Ro. silf Ar. self Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. fwl S. first Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 375. tiers Ar. G. ters Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. A<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. S. T<sub>2</sub>. teers Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. terces E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. tercius L<sub>2</sub>. tercyes Ap. eke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. eke] be L<sub>2</sub>. om. Ra. Ro. quartes] quaters Bo. T<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. quarterces Ro. 376. white] om. G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. caartes] coartes Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. coarters Ra. Ba. 379. soght] focht *miswritten* Ar. sought owte P. out] out of Ar. G. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. on I. om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. bothe T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. both Ar. Bo. 380. In Ar. after zeeres is written expans, but crossed out. collecte] correcte Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. caret S. correcte (*crossed out*) comen Ad<sub>2</sub>. 382. hour] tour Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. and] of Bo. 384. second which] om. Bo. Du. P. also] om. L<sub>1</sub>. 385. Wher] Wheper L<sub>1</sub>. P. Whedir Ad<sub>2</sub>. om. Ba. they were] Wer they Ba. toward] coward Ba. or] om. L<sub>1</sub>. ellys] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. at debat] at be bate L<sub>1</sub>. 386. welful] wylfull Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. willfull S. or] other M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. 387. in] as in Ro. 388. In the Nota Egypus for Edyppus; also Egippus in the next Nota; here also face for fate.

- And woodē\* Mars / furious *and* wrothē,  
 holdyng his Sceptre / in þe Capricornē,  
 The samē hourē\* / whan this chylde was bornē, 392  
 Venus deiecte / *and* Contrarius ¶ Nota.  
 And depressēd / in Mercuryes hous ; ¶ How the fate\*  
 That the dome / and Iugement' fynal disposed that he  
 Of thies Clerkes /, to speke in special, 396 shulde sleen his  
 Be Fatal sort' / which may not' be wiþdrawe, owne fadere.  
 That with his swerd' / his fader shal be slawe ;  
 Ther may no man helpe it' / nor excuse.  
 On whiche thyng' / the kyng' gan sorē muse, 400 Thinking on  
 And cast' he wolde / on that other side this,  
 Agayn her doom / for hym-silf provide, [leaf 7, back]  
 Shape a way / *and* remedy to-forē,  
 Biddyng the queenē / whan the chylde were bornē, 404 Layus bids  
 With-outē Mercy / or moderly pytē Jocasta kill her  
 That' he be ded / : it\* may noñ other be. child as soon as  
 And in al hast' / lik as he hatē sent', it is born.  
 She obeyēd / his comaundement'. 408  
 With wooful herte / *and* a pitous loke  
 And facē pale / her zonge sone she toke, She gives her  
 Tendre *and* grenē / both of flesh *and* bonys, boy to men,  
 To certeyn men / ordeynēd for þe noonys 412  
 From poynt to poynt / in al maner' þing  
 To execute / the biddyng of the kyng.

390. woode L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. wode Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. wood Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. and] and eke  
 T<sub>2</sub>. 392. heure Bo. hour Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whan] þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di.  
 this] the Ra. Ba. I. was] *om.* Ba. born] Iborn S. 393. deiecte] dyrecte E<sub>1</sub>.  
 directe E<sub>2</sub>. 395. and] and þe Bo. Ra. P. 397. sort] force L<sub>1</sub>. swart L<sub>2</sub>.  
 which] þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. they Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.  
 398. *second* his] *om.* G. 399. helpe it] it helpe G. 400. whiche Bo. M.  
 which Ad<sub>1</sub>. sore] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. gan sore] sore gan Ro.  
 muse] to muse Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 402. Agayn  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ayen Bo. M. Ayenste Lb. and gayn G. provide] to provyde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du.  
 L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. 403. Shape] To shape L<sub>1</sub>. Shapyng Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. remedy]  
 a remedie Di. to-forn] aforē Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. before Ra. Ba. P.  
 I. be to forē Lb. final Di. 405. moderlys *with s underdotted* Ar. 406.  
 it] hit Bo. Du. Lb. P. that Ar. þere G. 407. al] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M.  
 Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. all the Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 408. obeide Bo. obbeied M. obeied Ad<sub>1</sub>. 409.  
 a] *om.* G. 410. her] she hir Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. P. zonge] *om.* M. Di.  
 sone] childe Du. M. Di. she toke] toke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. P. 412.  
 To] And T<sub>1</sub>. 413. þinge Ar. *and* 414. kyng Ar (*both final e underdotted*).

	They durste not delay it / nor abide,	
who take him to a forest to kill him.	But to a Forest / that stood fer besyde, They took Her wey and faste gan hem spede The kyngges wille / to parforme in dede, Havyng therof / passyng hevy nesse.	416
But as he is so beautiful,	But whan that they / beheelden the fairnesse Of the Chyld / and excellent beaute, In her hertè / they hadde grete pytè, And pleynly cast /, among hem was no stryf, That the child / shuldè* han his lif.	420 424
they hang him up on a tree, by holes thru his feet.	And anoñ ful hygh / vpon a tre, In a placè / that no man myght se, They henge hym vp / the story kan reherce. But first his feet / þorgh / they gan to perce, And on bowës tendre / tough, and smale, They knet hym vp / shortly pis is no tale, Hym to preserue / from bestys wild and Rage.	428 432
[leaf 8]	And after that / they* token her viage Toward Thebès / in alle the hast they may.	432
The same day King Polibon's huntsmen	¶ But of fortunè / thilke samè day with her houndës / serchyng vp and douñ, The huntës went / of kyng poliboun Thorgh the forest / gamè forto fynde, Some aforñ / and somè / cam behynde,	436

415. durst Bo. dorst M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 416. fer] pere Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. In Ra. and Ba. 416 and 417 are missing; in Ra. abide 415 is altered to a bede to rhyme with in dede 418. 417. Her] the L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. faste] fast þei Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. P. gan] gonne M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. 420. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. behelde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 422. her] om. Di. herte] hertis Lb. P. they hadde] had they M. Di. 424. That] But that L<sub>2</sub>. the] thys Ap. om. T<sub>2</sub>. shulde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. shuld Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. shulde han] haue shold M. Di. shulde playnly haue Ro. pleynly shuld haue Ap. 425. And anon] Anone thes seruantis Ro. ful] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. fylle L<sub>2</sub>. fel Ro. hygh] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 426. a] om. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. T<sub>3</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. that] ther L<sub>2</sub>. se] it see Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 427. They henge hym vp] And hyng this childe Ro. 428. þorgh] om. M. Di. Ba. gan] gonne M. T<sub>2</sub>. begonne Di. can Ba. to] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. first M (sic). þorgh they gan] þei gan þorgh Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 430. shortly] om. I. E<sub>1</sub>. pis is no] in Ar. these words have been erased, but are still partly legible; on the erasure is written to make a. pis is] pis G. thys Ro. om. Lb. no] the Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. in Lb. 432. that] om. L<sub>2</sub>. they] om. Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. token] taken E<sub>1</sub>. 436. went Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wente Lb. Di. Ra. wenten T<sub>1</sub>. 438. and some] and some ther Ra. Ba. cam] came L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ap. camen T<sub>1</sub>. com Lb. come Bo. Du. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>.

- And gan serch / and sekë wonder sore  
 Among<sup>t</sup> the hillës / and the holtës \* hore. 440
- And as they Reenge / the trenchis by *and* by,  
 They herde a noyse / and a pitous cry  
 Of thys chyld / hangyng<sup>t</sup> on the tre ;  
 And aH at<sup>t</sup> onys / drowë forto se, 444  
 And lefte not<sup>t</sup> til\* they han hym founde ;  
 And toke hym doune / *and* his fete vnbounde,  
 And bare hym hom / vnto Polyboun,  
 Kyng<sup>t</sup> of Archadye / the famous Regioun. 448  
 And whan that<sup>t</sup> he / first<sup>t</sup> þe chyld<sup>t</sup> gan See,  
 Of his woundës / he hadde grete pytè,  
 To beholde / his tender fete / so blede ;  
 And callèd hym / Edippus / as I rede, 452  
 which is to seyn / platly this no phage,  
 Borèd the feete / as in that<sup>t</sup> langage.
- And first<sup>t</sup> the kyng<sup>t</sup> in his Royal halle \*  
 Made his men / an norys for-to calle, 456  
 This zonge chylde to foster *and* to kepe  
 With her Milk / that<sup>t</sup> he nat<sup>t</sup> ne wepe ;  
 And his leches / he chargèd ek also,  
 Til he were Hool / Her deuer forto do : 460  
 Fully in purpos<sup>s</sup> \* / for the child was fair,  
 After his day / to maken hym his hayr ;  
 For cause only / , who so taketh hede,  
 Sone hadde he noon / be lynè to succede ; 464

440. the hilles] hilles P. holtes] haltes Ar. G. 441. they] the Ar. renge  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. rengen Bo. M. 444. drowe] drowe hem Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. drewe Ro. drow it Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. drowe thedyr Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 445.  
 til] to Ar. *alone*. 447. bare hym hom] hym bare home Du. 449. that he  
 first þe chylde] þat he þe childe first T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. Bo (*om*).  
 that]. þat þe childe he first L<sub>1</sub>. that] *om*. Ap. gan] can Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. 450. Of]  
 On Ba. Of his woundes] Off his sore woundes forsothe P. he hadde] had he M.  
 Di. 451. so] *om*. Ro. 453. this] þis is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.  
 T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. phage] fage Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. face Ro. 455. halle] alle Ar.  
 456. an Ar. a Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. 458. he] hyt Ad<sub>1</sub> (*seems to be altered from* he).  
 it Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ne] *om*. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. nat ne] ne natt  
 Ap. 460. deuer G. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. devoire Bo. Du. deuoir M. deueur T<sub>2</sub>.  
 461. purpos<sup>s</sup>] propoos Ar. *alone*. the] þis Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. T<sub>2</sub>. fair] so faire  
 L<sub>1</sub>. 462. hayr *with h above the line* Ar. 463. who so] whos Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M.  
 whos so Di.

[leaf 8, back]	And Whether* that he had / a wif or noon, I fyndē not / and therfor lat' it goon. ¶ But by processe / of dayēs and of 3eeris,	
Edippus grows up proud and	This Edyppus / among' his pleyng' feeris was in his port' / passyng' ful of pride, That noñ with hym / myght' in pees abide. In hert he was / so Inly Surquydows, Malencolik' / and Contrarious,	468 472
disdainful.	Ful of despyt' / and of hegh disdeyñ, That no wight' durstē* / shortly hym with-seyñ ;	
One day a	Til on a day / he gan with oon debate To whom he haddē / specyaly grete hate, Which of Rancour / and of hasty tene, As he that myght / His pridē not' sustene, Gan vpon hym / cruelly abrayde,	476
boy asks him why he's so proud :	And vnto hym felly / thus he saide : " wherto," quod he / " artow so proude of port', Contrarie also / euer / in oure disport', Froward and felle / lastyng' euere in oon, As thow were lord / of vs euerichōñ, And presumest' fully in wyrchyng, Lik as thow were sone / vnto the kyng, And descended / of His Royal blood ?	480 484

465. Whether] Wher Ar. G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. om. E<sub>2</sub>. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. a] om. Ra. Ba. 466. not] hit not P. and] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. lat] I late Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. it] om. T<sub>2</sub>. 467. by] in T<sub>1</sub>. of dayes and of 3eeris] by dayes and by yeres Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. 469. in] of P. his] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 470. myght in pees] in pees myght M. Di. L<sub>1</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 471. he was] was he M. Di. so] om. S. 472. and] and eke M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. 474. durste Di. Ra. durst Ar. dorst Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shortly hym] him shortli Ad<sub>1</sub>. hym] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 476. specyaly grete] grete and odyous Ro. 478. might His pride not] might not his pryde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. pride myht nat (his om.) Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. myght not his pres P. 479. cruelly] cruly L<sub>1</sub>. \* truely E<sub>1</sub>. abrayde] to abrayde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. abrayde] obreide Ad<sub>1</sub>. chided Ad<sub>2</sub>. chide I. 480. vnto] to Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. yet to Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. felly] fully T<sub>2</sub>. felly thus] thus felly P. 481. artow Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. ertow Ad<sub>1</sub>. art thow Lb. arthow T<sub>2</sub>. ar tow Du. 485. presumest fully] fully presumest Bo. alone. wyrchyng Ar. werching T<sub>2</sub>. I. worching Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. werking G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. workyng Lb. L<sub>2</sub>. 486. vnto the] vnto oure Bo. Ra. to the I. to a Lb.



- But wher so be / thow be wroth or wood, 488  
 Thow art no thing /, and thow list takē hede,  
 Appartenyng<sup>t</sup> / vnto his kynrede,  
 But in a Forest / founden *and* vnknowe,  
 whan thow were 3onge /. therfor bere the lowe ! 492  
 And vtirely\* remembre, 3if the lyst,  
 Thy byrth and blood / ar bothe two vnwist.  
 This the fyne / shortly / of my tale.  
 Wherwith Edippus / gan to wexē\* pale, 496  
 And chaunge also cheer and contenance,  
 And gan a-point / in his\* remembraunce  
 Word be word / *and* forgat\* right nouzt,  
 And felly / musēd\* / in his ownē thouzt, 500  
 And cast he wold / with-oute more taryng<sup>t</sup>  
 The trouth enquere / of poliboun the kyng<sup>t</sup>.  
 And whan he saugh / opportunē space,  
 And the kyng<sup>t</sup> / in a\* sycre place, 504  
 He hym bysoghte / lowly on his kne  
 To his request // benignely\* to se,  
 And that he woldē / pleynty / *and* not spare  
 Of his byrth / the trewē ground\* declare, 508  
 And make hym sure / of this thyng<sup>t</sup> anoñ  
 3if he were / his verrey sone or noñ.

He's not the king's son, but was found in a forest, and should be humble.

[leaf 9]

Edippus is taken aback by this,

and asks King Polibon to tell him about his birth and whether he is the king's son.

488. But] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. wher] whether Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. E<sub>2</sub>. wher that L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. so be] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. so Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. so euer P. thow be] thou Ba. S<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 489. and] if Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. thow] þe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. take] to take Ra. 490. kyngrede Ar (*g underdotted*). After his, Ar. has a second *pause-bar*. 493. vtirely] vntrely Ar. wittirly Ra. wittrely Ba. remembre] remembre þee Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. the lyst] þou list L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ro. 494. and] or L<sub>1</sub>. ar bothe two] bothe two arn M. Di. ar] *om.* Lb. two] *om.* P. 495. This] This is T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 496. Edippus] Egippus Ar. wexe Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. waxe Bo. M. wex Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 498. gan] gan to Di. T<sub>2</sub>. M (tapoynte). a-point] pointe T<sub>2</sub>. apeinte E<sub>2</sub>. his] her Ar. G. 498 *om.* Ba. 499. forgat] foryeteth Lb. feyned Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 500. mused] musen Ar. G. Ro. Ap. to muse Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. his owne] this and aboue E<sub>2</sub>. 503. opportune] oportune and L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. tyme and oportune Lb. In Ra. l. 503 is perfectly legible (= Ar.), but a later hand has struck through the whole line and written in the margin: and whan yat he had found convenient space. 504. a] *om.* Ar. G. Ra. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. secre Bo. M. secreet Ad<sub>1</sub>. secrete G. 504 *om.* Ba. 506. benignely] benignly Ar. G. Du. beningly Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 508. trewe Bo. trew M. the trewe ground] the trewe troupe Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. þe soth trouthe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S (sothe *underdotted by Stow*). the treuthe Ro. declare] to declare L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. Ro. 510. Ar. has a second *pause-bar* after verrey.

¶ And Polyboun / only of gentilles,  
 whan he beheeld / the gretë hevynesse 512  
 Of Edippus / and the wooful peyne,  
 he gan dissimule / and in manere feyne,  
 lik as he had be / verrely his heyre.  
 But<sup>r</sup> mor and mor / he falleth in dispeir, 516  
 And doune on kneës / eft<sup>r</sup> a-geyn gan falle,  
 Hym coniuring<sup>r</sup> / be the goddës alle  
 To tellë trowth / and no thyng<sup>r</sup> to hide ;  
 Affermyng<sup>r</sup> ek / he woldë\* nat<sup>r</sup> abide 520  
 Lenger with<sup>r</sup> hym / but<sup>r</sup> ryden *and* enquere,  
 Til tyme he may / the verrey sothe lere  
 In eny part<sup>r</sup> of hap or of fortune.  
 And for that<sup>r</sup> he / was so inportune 524  
 In his desire, the kyng<sup>r</sup> with-out<sup>r</sup> abood  
 Ceriously / tolde hym\* how it<sup>r</sup> stood,  
 In a Forest<sup>r</sup> first / how he\* was founde  
 Vpon a tre / be the feet ybounde, 528  
 And how he caste, in conclusioun,  
 To make hym kyng / of that<sup>r</sup> regioun  
 Aftere his day / shortly forto telle.  
 But<sup>r</sup> Edippus / wil no lenger dwelle, 532  
 But<sup>r</sup> took lieve / and in hast<sup>r</sup> gan ryde  
 To a temple / faste ther be-syde

He conjures  
 Polibon to hide  
 nothing.

So King Polibon  
 tells Edippus  
 how he was found,  
 but that he'll one  
 day be King of  
 the Realm.  
 [leaf 9, back]

Edippus goes to  
 a Temple of  
 Apollo.

512. grete Bo. gret M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 513—1130 *lost in* Ro. 514. in manere] a  
 maner Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. in a maner Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. manar S. 515. as] *om.*  
 Ra. Ba. verrely] *om.* Bo. verry T<sub>2</sub>. 517. doune on knees eft a-geyn] doune  
 ayen efte on his knees P. doun ayen oft on knees T<sub>2</sub>. doune ayen on knees E<sub>2</sub>.  
 doun on knees after ayen L<sub>2</sub>; doвне eft on knees Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. doun  
 ofte on knees Di. doun on k[n]ees efte he Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. down on knees he eft  
 Ra. Ba. (*these last thirteen MSS. om. ageyn*). gan] gan Edippus L<sub>1</sub>. 520. eke  
 Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. wolde Lb. Di. Ra. wold Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 521. riden Ra. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 ride Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. 522. soth Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sothe Ra. 523. In] And L<sub>1</sub>.  
 eny] euery P. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. part] partye Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. of hap] or hap Bo. or of] or Ra. Ba.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. 526. Ceriously] Curteysly P. hym] *om.* Ar. G. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. how]  
 hov that Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 527. first] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. P. first how he] hou first he Du.  
 how] hou þat Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. he] it Ar (*from l. 526*). 528. ybounde] bounde Bo.  
 T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. 529. And] An Ar. caste in Ar. *first written cast*  
*with a very long tag, then e added on the tag.* 531. his] this S. forto] to Bo.  
 T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. 532. Edippus] Egippus Ar. wil] wolde S. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap.  
 dwelle] ther dwell L<sub>1</sub>. 533. in hast gan] fast gan to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 534. fast  
 Bo. faste M. Lb.

- Of Appollo / in storie as is tolde,  
 Whos statue / stood / in a char of golde 536 whose statue is  
 On\* whelës four / boornyd bright *and* shene ; in a chariot  
 And with-In a spirit / ful vnclene, of gold,  
 Be fraude only / and fals collusioun, but an unclean  
 Answerë gaf / to euery questioun, 540 spirit is inside  
 Bryngyng' the puple in ful gret' errour, it.  
 Such as to hym dyden fals honour  
 Be Rytys vsëd in the oldë dawes  
 Aftere custome / of paganysmes\* lawes. 544  
 And Edyppus / with ful humble chere, Edippus prays  
 To Appollo makëd His preiere, to be told of  
 Besechyng' hym on his kneës lowe, what kin he is.  
 Be some signë / that he myghte knowe, 548  
 Thorg' Evidencë Shortly comprehendyd,  
 Of what kynredë / that he was discendyd.  
 ¶ And whan Edyppus be gret' deuocioun,  
 Fynysshëd hath / fully his orysoun, 552  
 The fend\* anoñ / with-Innen Invisybtë, The invisible  
 With a vois dredful and horrible, Fiend  
 Bad hym in hast' / taken his viage  
 Toward Thebës / wher of his lynage 556 bids him go to  
 He herën shal / and be certefied. Thebes and there  
 learn his lineage.
- And on his way / anoñ he haþ hym hyed,  
 by hasty Iournë / so his hors constreyned

535. is] it is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra (it crossed out by a later hand). Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 537. On] Of Ar. G. S. And Lb. and] as golde P. 538. with-In] ther with-yn M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. yn hit Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ful] right Lb. 539. collusioun] conclusion S. illusion Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 542. dyden Ar. E<sub>1</sub>. diden Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. deden Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. dydden P. did L<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. dyd Ap. fals] om. Bo. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. the false P. 544. custome] be custome Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. the customs P. paganysme Ar. G. Ap. (see Notes). paganymes Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. pagaynes Ra. Pagayns Ba. paganis P. paynemis L<sub>2</sub>. 546. To] Vnto Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. makëd Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. made Bo. Du. maade Ra. maad T<sub>1</sub>. maketh G. 547. lowe] ful lowe Ra. 548. that] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. might Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. 549. comprehendit Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 550. kynred Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. kynrede Ra. descendit Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 553. The fend] The finde T<sub>2</sub>. He fond Ar. S. Ad<sub>1</sub>. He founde E<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. He herde Ra. Ba. anon] a soun Ra. Ba. with-Innen Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. withynne Ra. withyn Bo. and the rest, except Ed<sub>1</sub>. that has wymmen. anon with-Innen] with-yn anon M. Di. 554. With a vois] That was both Ra. Ba. 555. haste Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. taken Ad<sub>1</sub>. take Bo. M.

[leaf 10]	Day be day / til he haþ atteyned	560
On the road, ' Edippus stops at the castle Pylotes,	Vnto* a castel / Pylotës ycalled, Rich and strongt / and wel aboute walled, Adiaçant / be syyt of the contrè And perteynent* to Thebes the Cytè :	564
where his unknown father, King Layus, is holding a Tournament.	¶ kyngt Layvs / beyngt ther present, For-to holde a maner tornement' With his knyghtës / 3ongt and coraious, And other folkës / that were desyrous To preue hem-silf /, shortly for-to telle, Who by force / other* myght excelle, Or gete a namè / thorgh his hegh prouesse. Euerich of hem / dyd his bysynesse On hors-bak / and also ek on foote, Al be that somè founde ful vnsoote, Rather a pley of werrè / than of pees ; Wher Edyppus put hym-silf in prees, As he that was / ay redy to debat, Enforsyng hym / to entren at the gate, ¶ How Edippus slogh his fader of ignorance at þe castel.	568
	¶ And in the pres / of aventure he mette Kyngt layvs / and cruelly hym slogh, Thow the story / writ not the maner howh, Ne no wight can / of alle the companye	580

560. haþ] haue Lb. hath hym Ra. 561. Vnto a] Vnta Ar. ycalled] called T<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. is called L<sub>2</sub>. 562. aboute walled] aboute I-walled Ba. S. aboute iwalled E<sub>2</sub>. 563. syyt Ar. syet Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. syght G. sight E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. cytt Ad<sub>1</sub>. ryte Ad<sub>2</sub>. right I. side L<sub>1</sub>. the] that M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. In Ra. l. 563 reads Wele I-stuffid of al thyng plentye (= Ba.). 564. perteynent Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. perceynent Ar. G. parteynent S. pertenant Ba. pertinent Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ap. apperteinent E<sub>2</sub>. appertenente T<sub>2</sub>. P. appertynent L<sub>2</sub>. aperteynyng L<sub>1</sub>. appar-teynyng T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. appertenyng Bo. Du. M. 567. corageus Bo. corayus M. curious Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 568. folkes Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. folke or folk the rest. 569. preue Lb. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. proue Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. 570. Who] Who that E<sub>2</sub>. other] oither Ar. other myght] might other L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. 572. Euerich] eche Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. his] here Lb. 573. also ek] eke also M. also] om. E<sub>2</sub>. ek] om. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. 574. Al be that] And al be that Ra. Al be hit þat P. Albe though Lb. And by that L<sub>2</sub>. founde] founde it L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. (see Notes). ful] al Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. sor L<sub>1</sub>. sone L<sub>2</sub>. om. Lb. M. Di. 575. pley] pleyer Ar. 577. he] om. T<sub>1</sub>. ay] om. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. 578. entren Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. entre M. 579. all the] all hem T<sub>2</sub>. of the Bo. of all thoo Ba. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. hym wolde] wold him Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. 582. þogh Bo. though Du. 583. In Ar. a pause-bar also after wight.

Be no signē / verrelly espye	584	
By whos hond / that the kyng <sup>t</sup> was slawe ;		
For Eddyppus in hast / gan hym with-drawe		Edippus with- draws in haste.
And kept hym Coy / of entencioun.		
Gret was the noyse / and the pitous souñ	588	
In the Castel / for slaughter of the kyng <sup>t</sup> ,		
Dooel and compleynt / sorowe and wepyng <sup>t</sup> .		
¶ But for they segh / hevynesse and thought <sup>t</sup>		[leaf 10, back]
Ageynēs deth · vayleth lit or noght <sup>t</sup> ,	592	
They ordēyne with Ryytys ful Royal		
For the feste / callēd / Funeral.		
And lik the custom / of the dayēs olde,		
The corps they brent / into asshes colde,	596	King Layus's corpe is burnt, and the ashes put in a vessel of gold.
And in a vessel / rounde, mad as a bal,		
They closēd hem in gold and in metal.		
And after that did her bysy Cure		
In Thebēs to make a sepulture,	600	
And richely, hem list no lenger lette,		
The asshen didē* they enclose and shette.		King Layus's ashes are put in a shrine.
Of this matere / ther ys* no mor to seyn.		
But to Edippus / I wil retourne ageyñ,	604	
Whiĉ hym enhasteþ / ay fro day to day		Edippus jour- neys in haste towards Thebes.
Towardēs Thebes / in al that euere he may,		
Brennyng in herte / hoot as eny fire,		
The fyn to knowe / of his fatal desire.	608	
¶ But, for that he failēd / of a Guyde,		
Out of his way / he wente fer be-side,		

584. verrelly] it verreili Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. P. verily it S. even verily Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 I. 586. in hast gan hym] gan hym in hast E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. gan in haste P. in hast]  
*om.* Du. with-drawe] to withdrawe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. S. drawe Ap. 589.  
 slaughter] the slaughte Di. 592. Ageynēs Ar. G. ageynys Ap. ageyns Bo.  
 T<sub>1</sub>. ayens M. Ageinst Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. Ayenst Lb. vayleth] aualleth Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di.  
 T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. lit Ar. G. lite Bo. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. light Lb. litel T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ap. 593. rightes Bo. 594. feste Bo. feste  
 Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 596. cors Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. *In Ar. is an underdotted p between they and*  
*brent.* 599. after that] afteward Du. 601 and 602 *om.* in Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 602.  
 diden Ra. dide M. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. dede Ad<sub>1</sub>. did Ar. Bo. 603. ys] nys Ar.  
 604. retourne] turne G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S.  
 wil] *om.* P. 605. ay] *om.* Du. 606. Towardes Ar. G. Toward Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du.  
 I. b. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. in al that euere] in al þe hast Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. he] *om.* S. euere he]  
 euereche G. 607. hert Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 609. that] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S.  
 T<sub>2</sub>. 610. went Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.



Sleen this monstre / for al his cruel tenc.

Ther may of mercy / be / noñ oþer graunte.

But of al this Edyppus ignoraunte, 640

This dredful hiþ / stondyng on a roche,

Er he was war / gan ful nyghþ approche,

More perilous platly / than he wende.

And sodeynly / the monster\* gan\* descende, 644

To stoppen his way / and letten his passage,

Thus abraydyngt · with a fel corage :

¶ “ I haue in herte Inly gret disport

That fortune / haþ broght the to my sort, 648

To make a preef\* / 3if thow mayst endure,

The fatal ende / of this auenture,

Set at a fyn / sothly be daiës olde.”

And by *and* by / al the caas hym tolde, 652

Chargingt hym to be wel war *and* wise,

[leaf 11, back]

Gete the palme / and bere away the pryse

Touchyngt this thyngt / sette a-twene vs tweyñ,

with lyf or deth / which we shal dareyñ. 656

¶ And this Monstre / with a despitous chere

his problem gan / thus as 3e shal here.

¶ “ Ther is a beestt merveilous to se,

The which in sotht at his natiuyte 660

Is of his myghtt / so tender and so grene,

That he may hym-siluc\* nat sustene

Vpon his fete / thogh he hadde it sworñ,

But 3if thatt he / be / of his moder born. 664

¶ Of the problem that Spynx putte to Edippus.

‘ There’s an animal which, at its birth, can’t walk.

638. slee Bo. M. 640. of] for Dn. Lb. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. 642. er Bo. Lb. or M. 644. monster] moyster Ar. gan] can Ar. 645. stoppen. letten Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. stoppyn. letten Lb. stoppyn. lettyn Ra. stoppe. let L<sub>2</sub>. 646. Thus] This M. Di. abraydyng] obreidinge Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. fel] full P. E<sub>2</sub>. corage] rage T<sub>2</sub>. 647. I haue] Seide I haue T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. And seyde I haue P. in herte] in my herte P. I haue in herte] In hert I haue Bo. in herte Inly] inly in hert Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Inly] om. P. 648. haþ broght the] hath the broght M. Di. the] om. G. P. 649. a preef] a preest Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 651. sothly] oonly Di. 653. wel] om. L<sub>2</sub>. 655. a-twene vs] at Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 656. or] and G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. which] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 658. gan] bigan Lb. thus] om. Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. like P. 3e shal] yee shul Bo. Lb. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 659. beest Bo. best M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 661. Is] As Bo. 662. hym-siluc, cf. 710. hym-selue Lb. hymselfe L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. P. hym-silf Ar. himself Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hym-silf nat Ar. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. not himself Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. not hymselfe not P. 664. 3if] om. M. Di.

	And afterwardës / be processe of age,	
Then it goes on 4 feet ;	On fourë fete / he makeþ his passage ;	
then on 3 ;	After on thre / if I shal not feyne,	
at last on 2.	And alderlast / he goþ vpright' on tweyne ;	668
	Dyuers of port' / and wonderful of cherys :	
	Til, be length / of many sondry 3eeres,	
Then on 3 again,	Naturely / he goth a3eyn on thre,	
then on 4,	And sith on foure, it may non oþer be,	672
and finally goes back to the matter it came from.	And Fynaly / this the trouthe* pleyne, he retourneth / kyndëly ageyn To the matere / which that' he kam fro. ¶ loo / her is al /. my problem is I-do.	676
Solve this, or die.'	Muse her-vpon / with-outë werre or stryff It to declare / or ellis lese thy lyff."	
Edippus thought over the puzzle,	And whan Edyppus / gan this þing aduerte, Wel assurëd in his manly herte,	680
	Gan in his wytt' cerchen vp <i>and</i> douñ, And of prudencë / cast' in his resoun, Be grete avis / what' thyng this may be ;	
[leaf 12]	Seyng also / that' he may not' flee,	684
	<i>and</i> how ther was / counsel noon ne rede, But' tellë trouth / or ellys to be dede.	
	And be ful good / deliberacioun Thus he answerd / in conclusioun,	688
then cald the Sphinx a foul murdering Monster,	'Thowe Spynx' quod he / 'fals and fraudulent' Thow foulë* Monstre / thow dragon, thow serpent! which on this hyl / lich as I conceyve, lyst in a-waite / folkës to deceyue,	692

665. aftrewardës Bo. afterward M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 668. vpright] vpritht Ar. vp-rygh  
G. 671. Naturely Bo. M. Naturely Ad<sub>1</sub>. namely Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 672. sith] om.  
Bo. efte P. it] as P. 673. this] þis is Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.  
E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. trouthe Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouth Ar. Bo. 675. which] om. P.  
that] om. G. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. Ap. 676. is I-do Ar. G. P. is do Di. Ap.  
do (om. is) Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Lo here my  
probleme, is all ido E<sub>2</sub>. In Ar. a *third* pause-bar after problem. 677. without  
Bo. withoute M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 679. gan] can E<sub>2</sub>. 681. his] om. G. 684. also]  
allone Di. may] might T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. not] om. Du. 685. and] om. G. was] nas  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. counsel] om. L<sub>2</sub>. noon] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ne] nor M. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. Ap. oþer  
L<sub>2</sub>. to Bo. Du. and I. 686. telle] to telle Du. 688. Thus] This Lb.  
answerd Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. answered Lb. answerid Di. 690. foule] vyle Ar. G.  
L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. (see Notes). 691. which Ar. Ap. L<sub>2</sub>. That Bo. *and the rest*.



But truste wel / for al thy sleghty wit,  
 Thy falsē\* fraudē / shal anoñ be qwyt.  
 Me list not nowe whisper neither rowne,  
 But thy problem / I shal anoñ expowne  
 So opynly / thow shalt not go ther-fro.  
 loo! this it is /. tak good hede therto!  
 ¶ Thilkē\* best thow spak of herto-forñ,  
 Is euery man / in this world yborn,  
 Which may not goñ / his lymēs be so softe,  
 Bot as his moder / bereth hym alofte  
 In her armes / whan he doth crye or\* wepe.  
 And after that / he gynneþ forto crepe  
 On fourē\*.feet in his tendre 3outh,  
 Bexperience / as it is oftē kouth,  
 A-forn yrekned / his hondēs bothē\* two.  
 And by processe / thow mayst consider also  
 With his two fete / for al thy fellē tene,  
 He hath a staf / hym-seluen to sustene,  
 And than he goth / shortly vpon thre.  
 And alther-last / as it most nedēs be,  
 Voyding his staf / he walkeþ vpon tweyñ :  
 Til it so be / thorgh agē / he atteyñ,  
 That lust of 3outhē wasted be and spent;  
 Than in his hond / he taketh a potent,  
 And on thre feet / thus he goth ageyn,

696 and solvd its Problem.

¶ How Edippus expounded the problem that Spynx put to hym.

700 'The Animal is every man, who can't walk as a babe, but is carried,

704 then he crawls on 4 feet, his hands and knees,

708 then on 3, his 2 feet and a stick,

712 then on 2 feet only.

716 [leaf 12, back] When he gets older, he takes a staff again, or goes on three feet;

694. fals Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 695. In Ar. the pause-bar, in Bo. the high point is put after whisper. 697 in the rubric Egippus. 698. this] thus E<sub>1</sub>. it is] is it Ra. Ba. take Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tak good hede therto] make goode chere too Ba. thou shalt not goo therfro (repeated from 697) Di. 699. Thilke Bo. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Thilk Ar. M. This Du. 699 om. Ba. thow] þat thou L<sub>1</sub>. herto-form Ar. G. Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. here before Bo. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub> (er bifern). Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. before L<sub>1</sub>. to-forn L<sub>2</sub>. 700. worlde Bo. Du. Lb. M. world Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. yborn] born Bo. Du. I<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 702. alofte] vp alofte Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. on lofte Ra. Ba. Lb. 703. or] and Ar. G. Lb. Di. 705. On] On his Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. foure Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. four Ar. 706. Pexperience mis-written Ar. By experience Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. oft Bo. ofte M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 707. bothe L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. Du. bothe] om. Bo. ben Lb. 709. his] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. fel Bo. Du. felle] cruel M. Di. 710. him-seluen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. him-self M. Du. 711. he goth] goth he M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 712. as] om. Ra. it] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. most (must)] mot Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Di. 714. thorgh] to Ra. that Ba. he] þat he Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. 717. thre] his Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. thus] om. P. he goth] goth he M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.

	I dar afferme / thow maist' it' not' withseyn, And sone aftere / thorgh his vnweldy myght, By influence / of naturys right,	720
and at last he crawls on all fours like a child.	Bexperience / as <i>euery</i> man may knowe, Lich a child' / on foure he crepeth lowe. And for he may no whyl* here soiourne,	
When he dies, he goes back to earth.	To ertñ ageyn / he most' in hast' retourne, Whiçh he kam fro /, he may it' not' remewe*. For in this world / no man may eschewe, This verray soth / shortly and no doute, Whan the wheel of kyndë comëth aboute,	724 728
	And naturely hath his cours y-Ronne Be circuite / as doth the shenë sonne, That' man <i>and</i> chyl'd' / of high <i>and</i> lowe estat, It' geyneth nat' / to makë / mor debat', His tymë sette / that' he mostë* fyne,	732
So your Problem is solved,	Whan Autropos / of malice doth vntwyne His lyvës thred / by Cloto first compowned. Loo / her thy problem / fully is expowned, At' oure metyng / as I took on honde, To the lawe / that' thow most nedës stonde And in al hast / of myn hondës deye,	736
and I shall at once kill you.'	But of reson / thow can it' ought' withseye.' And so this Spynx / awapyd and amaats,	740

718. dar] dar it Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. maist it] maist Bo. Lb. Ra. it not] not it G. M. Ba.; *in P. l. 718 is: I dar seyne hit may not be withseyn. withseyn] withstoude L<sub>1</sub>. 721. By experience Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 722. lowe] a lowe Du. 723. while Bo. wile Ad<sub>1</sub>. whyl Ar. no whyle here] here no while Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 724. in hast] *om.* Ra. Ba. S. ageyn he most in hast] in hast he must ageyn L<sub>1</sub>. in soth he must agein Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ayen he muste ayen P. 725. renewe Ar. G. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. S. renue Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. remewe Di. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. remue Bo. M. remue Ap. rewe Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 726. worde Bo. world M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 729. y-ronne Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ronne Du. M. Di. 730. circuite Bo. circuyt M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 732. make Bo. mak Ad<sub>1</sub>. mor] no G. with him Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 733. sette] ysette P. is sett Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. he] *om.* T<sub>2</sub>. moste Lb. Di. most Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. must Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. 735. lyves] lyf is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. lyff ys Du. lyffe his L<sub>1</sub>. first] *om.* Ra. Ba. 738. that] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 740. But] For E<sub>2</sub>. *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. can] canst L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. *om.* P. ought] owt Lb. oute Ra. not Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. E<sub>2</sub>. *om.* Ba. 741. so] thoo T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. *om.* E<sub>2</sub>. amaats] al mat Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. awapyd and amaats] dismayed and dissolaat Lb. (cp. 742).*

Stood / disamayöd / and dysconsolaat,  
 With Chier doune-cast / Muët, pale, *and* ded.  
 And Edippus anoñ smote of the hed 744 Edippus cuts the  
 Of this fende / stynkyng<sup>r</sup> and vnswete, Sphinx's head  
 And the Contrè sette holy in quyete ; [leaf 13]  
 Wherby he hath / such a pris ywonne  
 That his fame is euery cost<sup>r</sup> yronne 748  
 Thorgh al the londe / that<sup>r</sup> he the monstre hath slawe.  
 And lynë-right / to Thebës he gan drawe, is well receivd  
 Wel receyuöd / for his worthynesse, at Thebes,  
 For his manhode / and his grete\* prouesse. 752  
 And for they segh / he was a semly knyght,  
 Wel fauouröd / in euery mannys sight,  
 And sawh also Thebës the myghty toun, and as the  
 Not<sup>r</sup> only they / but al the Regioun, 756 Thebans have  
 Weren destitut / of a gouernour, only a Queen,  
 A3eynst<sup>r</sup> her foon / hauyng<sup>r</sup> no socour  
 Hem to defendë\* / but<sup>r</sup> the quene alloñ ;  
 Among<sup>r</sup> hem-self / makyng<sup>r</sup> ful gret moñ, 760  
 For heire was noñ / as bookës specifie,  
 The Sceptre / or crownë forto occupie :  
 For which the lordës aH be oñ assent  
 with-Inne the touñ / set<sup>r</sup> a parlement, 764  
 Shortly concludyng / if it myghte beñ,

742. dismayed] dismayde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. all dismaide T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. dysconsolaat] dissolaat Eb. desolate P. 743. Muët] om. G. Muët pale and ded] hevy as any lede T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. fully dysmaide L<sub>2</sub>. 744. the] his Bo. L<sub>2</sub>. Ba. 746. sette holy] holy sette M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. holy] onely Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 747. Wherby] Where Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 748. is euery cost] is in euery cost L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. is in-to e. c. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. euery cost is L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. in euery cost is T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. yronne] ronne T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 749. Thorgh] In T<sub>2</sub>. That thurgh P. al] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. that he the monstre hath] þat he hath þe monstre Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. þat the monstre was T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub> (this for the). the monstre was P. þat þe monstre is Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 750. And] and as Bo. gan] gan him Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. began Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. drawe] to drawe Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ap. he gan drawe] worthynes Ba (the end of 750 and the whole of 751, except the rhyme-word, om.). 752. grete] om. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. E<sub>2</sub>. ryzt Ar. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. high T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 753. sye Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. a] om. T<sub>2</sub>. semly] manful M. Di. manly Ba. 754. favoured] y-favored P. euery] eche M. Di. 755. sawe Bo. M. sawh also] also saugh Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. se also L<sub>1</sub>. 757. weren Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. were L<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. 759. defende Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. defend Ar. 761. heire] there Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 762. or] and T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. crownë] the crowne Ad<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. forto] to M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 764. with-Inne] whiche in Bo. 765. might Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

34 *Incestuous Marriage is against God's Law & ruins folk.* [PT. I.]

they resolve to ask her to wed Edippus, and make him King.	Prudently to trete with the quene, Namely they / that helde hem-silf most' sage, To condescende / be way of Mariage,	768.
	She to be Ioynd to this manly knyght, Passing prudent' / <i>and</i> famous ek of myght, Most likly man /, as they can discerne, The worthy Cytè / to kepen and gouerne.	772
	And thorgh counsayl / of the lordës alle To her desyre / pleyntly / she is falle, And accorded / with-oute mor taryng, That' of Thebës / Edippus shal be kyng',	776
[leaf 13, back]	By ful assent' /, was noñ that' seidë* nay. And tymë set' / ageyn a certeyn day Among' hem-silf / and finally devysed, The weddyng' was / in Thebës solempnyzed	780
Edippus marries his Mother, not knowing it,	Ful ryally, which nedës most' vnthryve, Only for he his moder / toke to wyve, Vnwist' of bothë* / he was of her blode, And ignoraunt' /, shortly, how it' stode,	784
or that he'd slain his Father.	That he to-forn hadde his fadere slawe, For which this weddyng' was ageyn the lawe.	
God will not that blood touch blood.	And to-for god / is neiþer feire ne good, Nor acceptable / blood to touche blood :	788
	Which cause hath ben of gret' confusioun In many londe / and many Regyoun, Grounde <i>and</i> roote / of vnhap <i>and</i> meschaunce,	
It leads to disaster.	The fyn concludyng / alway with vengeance, As men han seie / by cleer experience ;	792

766. trete Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 767. sage] age G. 769. manly] famous Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. om. S. 772. to] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. kepen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. kepe M. gouerne] to gouerne M. L<sub>2</sub>. 775. tarynge Ar (e *underdotted*). taryng Bo. M. taryng Ad<sub>1</sub>. 777. seide T<sub>1</sub>. M. Lb. Ra. seid Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 781. rially Bo. M. Roialli Ad<sub>1</sub>. needis Bo. nedus Ad<sub>1</sub>. 782. he his moder toke] he tok his moder Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 783. bothe T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ap. both Ar. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. bothyn L<sub>2</sub>. 784. how] hou þat Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 785. to-forn Ar. tofore Bo. M. 785—788 *are missing in* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 786. For which] Wherfor M. Di. For which thing Ba. this] þe Di. om. Ba. 790. londe and many] londis and Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 792. concludyng alway] alway concludyng G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 793. seie Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ap. seyn L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. seyen T<sub>2</sub>. seyne L<sub>2</sub>. see Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. seen M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P.

And holy writ / recordeth in sentence  
 How herodës / falsly in his lyff  
 By violencë toke his brother wyf, 796  
 For she was faire / and plesaunt to his sight,  
 And kepte her stille / be forcë\* / þorgh his myght,  
 Al be to her\* / he haddë / title noñ ;  
 And for her sake / the holy man seynt Ioñ 800  
 For his trouth / in prison lost his hede.  
 Therfor I rede / euery man take hede,  
 Wherso he be Pryncë, lorde, or kyng,  
 That he be\* war teschewë such wedding, 804  
 Er that the swerde / of vengeance hym manace,  
 lest he lesë / hap, fortune, and grace ;  
 Takyng ensample / in al manere thyng  
 Of Edyppus / in Thebës crownëd kyng ; 808  
 Al be that he wrought of ignoraunce,  
 Ful derk and blynde / of his woful chaunce.  
 And 3if vnwist / he of Innocence,  
 As 3e han herde, fil in such offence, 812  
 For which he was punishëd\* and brought lowe,  
 What ar\* they worthy that her errour knowe,  
 And fro the knottë / list not to abstene  
 Of such spousale / to god and man vnclene ? 816  
 I can not seyn / nor mor therof devise.  
 Demeth 3our-silf that prudent ben and wise,  
 And Edippus / hath among in mynde,

Herod took his  
brother's wife,

thru which  
John the Baptist  
lost his head.

Beware, then,

[leaf 14]  
by Edippus,  
who, tho' he sind  
in ignorance.

was punisht.

The wedding  
of Edippus

794. recordeth] recordeth in Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. 796. toke] take  
 G. his] om. G. brother Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. brothre Du. brotheres Lb. brotheres Bo.  
 brothres Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. brotheris Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. brothers G. L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. brothirs L<sub>2</sub>. 798.  
 force Bo. Ra. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fors Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. þorgh] of M. Di. 799. Al be] All be hit L<sub>1</sub>.  
 Al though Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. hur Ar. hire Bo. hir M. here Ad<sub>1</sub>. hadde Du. Lb. had  
 Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. he hadde title] title had he M. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. had he title  
 L<sub>1</sub>. 804. be] om. Ar. G. teschewe Ar. to eschewe Bo. G. and eschewe Lb.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. 805. Ere Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Or Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. hym] of E<sub>1</sub>. 806.  
 lese Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. lose M. 811. 3if] yit Lb. vnwist he] he wist Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. And  
 3if vnwist he] And he vnwetyng and Ra. 812. han Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. haue M. fil] fall  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 813. punished Ar. G. Lb. punysshed Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ap. 814.  
 omitted in Lb. ar Bo. are T<sub>2</sub>. er Ar. G. ere Ad<sub>1</sub>. arn M. 815. knotte Du.  
 Lb. Ra. knott Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. abstene] absteyne (: vnclene) Bo. Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. (: vncleyne)  
 Ra. S. 816. spousale Ar. G. M. spousaile Bo. spousail Ad<sub>1</sub>. spousales Lb.  
 817. seynt] seen E<sub>1</sub>. nor] ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 E<sub>2</sub>. no Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. ner P. 819. hath Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. haue Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. hauith T<sub>2</sub>. among] om. S.

	Of whom the weddyng <sup>t</sup> , lik as 3e may fynde,	820
was unhappy.	Vnhappy was / and passing <sup>t</sup> odious, Infortunëd / and vngracious.	
	I am very mor therof to write.	
	The hatful processe / also to endyte	824
	I passe ouer, fully of entent <sup>t</sup> ; For ymenëus / was not <sup>t</sup> ther present <sup>t</sup> , Nor lucyna / list <sup>t</sup> not <sup>t</sup> ther to shyne,	
None of the Nine Muses was at it,	Ne ther was none / of the musys nyne	828
	By on accord / to makë melodye ; For ther song <sup>t</sup> not <sup>t</sup> be heuenly Armonye Neither Clyo / nor Calyopë, On of the sustren / in nombre thriës thre,	832
as they were at Philology's mar- riage in Heaven to Mercury :	As they dydë* whan philologye Ascendid vp hegh aboue the skye To be weddid / this lady vertuous Vnto hir lord / þe god mercurius ;	836
see Martianus de Capella.	As Marcian ynamëd / de Capelle, In his book of weddyng can 3ou telle, Ther concludyng <sup>t</sup> in this mariage	
[leaf 14, back]	The poete, that <sup>t</sup> whilom was so sage,	840
	That <sup>t</sup> this lady, callëd sapience, I-wedded was vnto eloquence ; As it <sup>t</sup> sat wel, by heuenly purueaunce, hem to be ioyned / be knot <sup>t</sup> of Aliaunce.	844
	But <sup>t</sup> bothë* two, sothly, of entent <sup>t</sup>	

822. Infortuned] Infortunat Du. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. and] and eke M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. (*in Ra. the later hand has added eke above the line*). eke and P. 823. mor therof] therof more M. Di. and therof more E<sub>1</sub>. 826. ymeneus] Imnus or Innus Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 827. list Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 828. ther] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. musys] Musas E<sub>2</sub>. 829. *omitted in Ba.* By on] Of oure E<sub>1</sub>. make Bo. M. Ra. maken Ad<sub>1</sub>. 832. On] Non C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. sustren Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. sistren T<sub>1</sub>. systryn L<sub>2</sub>. sustern L<sub>1</sub>. sustres M. Di. sostres C. sistres Ra. systers P. in nombre] nombred C. 833. dide T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. E<sub>1</sub>. S. dede Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. diden C. dyd Ar. Bo. Ra. whan] whan þat Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. philologye Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Philologie Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Philolaie E<sub>2</sub>. Philoloy C. T<sub>2</sub>. philolis P. (:skies). 834. vp hegh] hi vp Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. vp an high Lb. aboue] abou Ar. the] in the Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 835. this] thus Ra. to this Ad<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. to his Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 837. As] And as C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Marcian] Matrician E<sub>2</sub>. ynamed] named T<sub>1</sub>. de] be Ap. by P. *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Capelle] Copelle E<sub>2</sub>. 839. this] his C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 845. bothe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. C. both Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>.

- At the weddyng<sup>t</sup> / in Thebës were absent<sup>t</sup> ;  
 That<sup>t</sup> causèd after / grete aduersitè.  
 For fynal eende / of that<sup>t</sup> solempnytè 848 Edippus's wed-  
 was sorowe / and woo / *and* destruccioun, ding brought  
 Vtter ruyne / of this Royal touñ. at the ruin  
 of Thebes.
- But<sup>t</sup> at this weddyng<sup>t</sup> /, platly forto telle, ¶ The Infortunat  
 was Cerberus / Chief porter of helle, ¶ folk þat weren  
 at þe wed-  
 And herebus / Fader to hatrede, dyng.  
 ¶ Cerberus  
 was ther present<sup>t</sup> with his hool kynrede, 856 ¶ Herebus  
 His wiff also / with her browës blake,  
 And her doghtren / sorow forto make, ¶ Nyght & her  
 thre doghtren  
 hydous-chered / and vggely forto see, 860  
 Megera / and Thesiphonee,  
 Allecto ek / with labour *and* envie,  
 Drede and fraude / and fals trecherie, ¶ Drede  
 ¶ Fraude  
 ¶ Trecherie  
 ¶ Tresoun  
 Tresoun · pouerte / Indigence, and nede, 864 ¶ Pouerte  
 ¶ Indigence  
 And cruel deth / in his Rentè Wede, ¶ Nede  
 ¶ Deth  
 ¶ Cruel Mars  
 Wrechednesse / compleynt\* / *and* eke Rage,  
 Fer ful palè / derknesse / crokèd age,  
 Cruel mars / as eny Tygre wood,  
 Brennyng<sup>t</sup> Ire / of vnkyndè blood, 868  
 Fraternal hatè / depè sett<sup>t</sup> the rote, ¶ Alle pise folk  
 weren at the  
 wedding of  
 Saue only deth / that<sup>t</sup> ther nas no bote, [leaf 15]

846. At the Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Atte Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. At (the om.) Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ba. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Att Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. Ad Lb. 848. solennite Ad<sub>1</sub>. 849—  
 852 omitted in L<sub>2</sub>. 851. it] om. G. P. nor] ne T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>.  
 S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 853. at this] atte E<sub>1</sub>. at his E<sub>2</sub>. platly] plainly S. C. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 forto] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. 854. was] were Ra. S. Cerberus] Cerebrus Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Chief porter] a feend Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 855. to] vnto Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. of C.;  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I. omit And herebus, and have l. 855 fadir and foundour unto hattred.  
 856. hool Du. hole Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. In the rubric beside l. 858 Nyght] Nygh Ar.  
 860. Megera] Mergera Ba. and] and eke M. Di. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. and also C.  
 Thesiphonee] Tysiphone M. Di. Thesiphonie Ba (: see). Thesyphane P.  
 Thesyffene Ap. 863. pouerte Ar. G. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. P. pouert T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Iindigence Ar. 864. rent Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 865. compleynt] compleyn Ar. G. eke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. eek Ra. 866. Fer ful  
 pale Ar. G. Ba. fereful pale Bo. and all the rest except L<sub>1</sub>. and Lb., that have  
 fierdfull pale. derknesse] Dronkenesse E<sub>2</sub>. croked] and croked Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. 868. vnkynde Bo. M. vnkynd Ad<sub>1</sub>. 869. deep Bo. depe M.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. 870. only] onelich Du. that] om. G. Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. nas] was T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. P. I<sub>2</sub>. Ap. no] non oper L<sub>2</sub>.

Edyppus and Iocasta	Assuryd othës / at' the fyn vntrewe :	
	AH these folk / werën / at' this weddyng' newe,	872
	To make the towne / desolat' and bare,	
	As the story / after shal declare.	
Edippus reignd long in Thebes,	¶ But' ay in Thebës / with his wallës stronge	
	Edyppus regneth / many day and longe.	876
	And as myn autour writ' / in wordys pleyñ,	
had 2 sons	By Iocasta he had sonës tweyñ,	
	Ethyocles and also Polymyte	
	And, in bokes / as sondry clerkës write,	880
and 2 daughters by Iocasta,	Doghtres two/ ful goodly on to se,	
	Of which* the ton hight' Antygonë,	
	And that' other / callëd was ymeyne,	
	Of her beautë / Inly souereyñ.	884
	Edyppus ay devoyde / of werre and strif,	
and led at first a merry life.	with Iocasta ladde a mery lyf	
	Tyl fortune / of her iniquytë	
	Hadde envie / of his prosperitë.	888
But when Edippus was most famous,	For whan he shon / most' riche in his renoun,	
	From her wheel / she plongëd hym a-doun	
Fortune cast him into woe.	Out' of his Ioye / into sodeyn wo,	
	As she is wonte / frowardly to do,	892
	And namely hem / that setten her affiaunce	
	Of erthly trust' / in her variaunce.	
One night	¶ For whan this kyng' / passing' of gret myght,	
	Sat' with the quene / vpon a certeyn nyght,	896
	Casuelly whan his folk echoñ	
	Out of his* Chambre sodeynly wer goñ,	

872. were Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. this] þe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 873. the] om. G. 878. sonnes Bo. sonnes M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 879. also] om. Bo. Polymyte] Pollymyte Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. 881. ful] om. G. 882. which Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. the which Ar. G. Bo. and the rest. the ton] oon Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra (won). Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. that one Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 883. called was] was called G. 885. ay] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. devoyde] devoidid L<sub>2</sub>. of] of al Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 886—951 lost in C. 889. his] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 890. From] Fro Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. she] he M. plonged] plukkyth L<sub>1</sub>. 891. his] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. into] into a Di. and to P. 893. setten Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. set Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. 894. Of] On Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. erthly] hertly T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 895. this] the E<sub>2</sub>. passing of gret myght Ar. Bo. and all the rest. 898. his] om. Ar. G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap.



- Or he was war / Iocasta gan byholde  
 The Carectys of his woundës olde, 900 Jocasta sees the  
marks of old  
wounds on his  
feet,  
[leaf 15, back]  
 Vpon his fete / enprented wonder depe ;  
 Turnyng' her facë / brast' out forto wepe  
 So secrely / he myght' it' not' espie.  
 And she anon / fille into a fantasie, 904  
 Ay on thys thyng' / musyng' mor *and* more,  
 And in her bed / gan to sighe sore. and sighs deeply.  
 And whan the kyng' / conceyueth her distresse,  
 He gan enquire / of her hevynesse 908 He asks why she  
does so.  
 Fully the cause / and occasioun ;  
 For he wil wite / in conclusioun,  
 What' her eileþ / and why she ferde so.  
 " My lorde," quod she / " withoute wordës mo, 912 She says she  
 Parcel cause / of this sodeyn rage  
 Is for that' I in my tender age  
 had a lorde / I-named Layus,  
 kyng' of this toune / a man riz't vertuvs, 916 bore a son to  
King Layus,  
 Be whom I hadde / a sonë / wonder fair',  
 likly tabene / his successour' *and* hair' :  
 But' by causë / his dyvynours tolde who was told  
that the boy  
 At his birthe / sothly that' he sholde, 920  
 3if he haue lyf / be fatal destanyè,  
 Sleen his fader / it may non oþer be ; should slay his  
father.  
 For which the king' / his fatë to eschewe,  
 Bad me in hast' / as hym thoghte dewe, 924 Layus bade  
Jocasta kill her  
babe.  
 To sle the childe / and haue therof no routh :  
 And I anon bad with-outë slouth But the men she

902. brast] barst T<sub>1</sub>. breste E<sub>2</sub>. and brast L<sub>1</sub>. forto] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 905. on] in Lb. thyng] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. mor and] om. Lb. 907. the kyng] om. Du. 908. gan enquire] her enquer L<sub>2</sub>. enquire Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* (enquire Ra. enquer S.). 910. witte Bo. wete G. Lb. Di. S. P. Ap. wite Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. *and the rest.* 910 in Ra. reads: Whi she sorwid and maad lamentacioun. 911. ferde] ferd G. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fere T<sub>1</sub>. 912. with-oute Bo. M. with-out Ad<sub>1</sub>. 914. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 915. I-named] named T<sub>1</sub>. 917. sone M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. son Bo. 918. likly] like S. tabene Ar. G. to ben L<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. to haue Ra. to haue ben Bo. *and all the rest.* 919. divynours Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. 920. birthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. birth Bo. 921. destanye Ar. Bo. Du. destenye E<sub>1</sub>. destane S. destine Ad<sub>1</sub>. 922. may Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. might Bo. *and all the rest.* shulde P. 924. pouht Bo. thought M. thoughte Ad<sub>1</sub>. 926. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* bad. with-outen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. withoute M.

	* Certeyn men / vp peyne of Iugemente,	
told to do it,	To* executē / the comaundēmente	928
	Of the king <sup>t</sup> / as I gaf hem in charge.	
	And forth they goñ / to a forest <sup>t</sup> large,	
	Adiacent <sup>t</sup> / vnto this contrē,	
[leaf 16] bored the child s feet, and hung him on a tree.	Percen his fete / and honge hym on a tre,	932
	Nat <sup>t</sup> parfourmyng <sup>t</sup> / thexecucioun.	
	On hym they haddē / such compassioun.	
	leftē hym ther / and hom resort <sup>t</sup> ageyñ,	
	Beyng <sup>t</sup> in doute / and in noñ certeyñ,	936
	At theyre repeire / as they tolden alle,	
	Of this childe / what <sup>t</sup> afterward <sup>t</sup> is falle ;	
There, hunters found him.	Sauē they saidē / huntys han hym founde,	
	Which lad hym forth / and his feet <sup>t</sup> vnbounde ;	940
	But <sup>t</sup> to what <sup>t</sup> coost <sup>t</sup> / they couldē not <sup>t</sup> declare.	
	Which parcel is of myn evel fare,	
	Groundē and cause / of myn hevy chere,	
	Considred ek the woundēs that <sup>t</sup> appere	944
	Vpon ȝoure fete /, and woot <sup>t</sup> not <sup>t</sup> what <sup>t</sup> they mene.	
	And on thyng / ay / is at myn herte grene,	
Of late, Layus was slain	My lord, allas <sup>t</sup> but <sup>t</sup> of newē date :	
	kyng Layus / slayēn* was but <sup>t</sup> late	948

927. Certeyn] To certeyn *all the MSS.* (II<sup>o</sup> for To in L<sub>2</sub>). men] *om.* T<sub>2</sub>. vp] vpon Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. (*in* Ra. vp altered to vpon by the later hand). on L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. 928. To execute] Execute Ar. G. Texecute Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. To execute[n] *all the other MSS.* the] the kynges Ba. 929. Of the king] In all thing Ba. I] he Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. hem] *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. in] *om.* Di. 931. vnto] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. this] the G. 932. Percen] Perced L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. Persyng P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Percen they E<sub>1</sub>. honge Ar. Bo. Lb. hange T<sub>1</sub>. hangen Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. heng M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. hyng L<sub>1</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. hangyng E<sub>1</sub>. hym] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. on] vpon Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 933. parfourmyng Bo. parformyng M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. the execucion Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 934. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 935. leftē hym ther] Left ther the child L<sub>2</sub>. hom resort] home resorted Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. resorted home T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. hom thei resorte Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. restored home P. 937. theyre Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. (M. At heir). ther Ad<sub>2</sub>. hir Di. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. here Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. his Ba. repeire] report Ad<sub>2</sub>. tolden Bo. M. tolde Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. 938. afterward is falle] afteward is byfall Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. after was befallē T<sub>2</sub>. aftir schulde falle P. 939. Sauf Bo. Saf M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. saide Bo. M. seide Ad<sub>1</sub>. 940. lad] had Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. P. haue Lb. 941. to] *om.* G. coude Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 946. on thyng] a nodir Ra. Ba. ay is] is ay Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. at] in G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. hert Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. grene] greve L<sub>1</sub> (:mene). 947. newe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. new M. 948. layus Ar. slayēn] slayn(e) Ar. *and all the other MSS.* (see Notes).

- At a Castel / nygh by this contrè, when Edippus  
came into the  
land.  
 vpon 3oure comyng' into this Citè.  
 Al this yweied / and rekned into oñ,  
 Maketh myn hertè / hevy as a stoñ, 952  
 So that I can counsel / non / nor Rede."  
 And with that word the kyng' lift vp his hede,  
 And abrayd' / with sharpè sighës smerte, Edippus sighs.  
 And al this thing' be ordre / gan aduerte, 956  
 Ceriously / be good avisement';  
 And by signës / cleer and evident'  
 Conceyueth wel /, and sorè gan repente,  
 It was hym-silf / that Iocasta mente. 960  
 And whan the Quene / in manere segh hym pleyñ, Jocasta asks  
Edippus why  
 By her goddes / she gan hym to constreyne [leaf 16, back]  
 To shewen out' the cause of his affray,  
 And it' expowne / and makè no delay, 964  
 Crop and root' / shortly, why that' he  
 Entred first' / into that' contrè, he came to  
Thebes, and  
whence.  
 Fro when he kam / and fro what' regioun.  
 But' he hir' put' / in dilusioun, 968  
 As he haddè\* done it for the nonys.  
 Til at' the\* laste / he brak out' atonys  
 Vnto the queene / and gan a processe make  
 First' how he was / in the forest' take, 972 He says he was  
taken, with his  
pierst feet,  
 wounded the feet' / and so forþ euery thyng',  
 Of his Chershyng' / with Polyboun the kyng',  
 And hool the causè / why he hym forsoke, to King Po-  
lybon :

952. hert Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 953. nor] ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. oper L<sub>2</sub>. 954. that] om. G. left Bo. 955. sharp Bo. M. sharpe Ad<sub>1</sub>. 957. Ceriously] Curiously Du. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. good] the P. 959. Conceyueth] Conceyud Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 961. In Ar. after the is kr, underdotted. pleyñ] feyne Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 963. shewen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shewe M. 964. it expowne] expowne it Bo. 965. Ccrop Ar. 967. Fro when] Fro whens Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. From whense P. E<sub>2</sub>. kam] come M. Di. Ba. C. P. 968. he] om. G. 969. hadde G. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. had Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. 970. at the laste] at last' Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. atonys] all attonys Ra. Ba (all at oons : for the noons). S. 971. a] to G. 974. his] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Chershyng Ar. G. cherisshyng Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. I. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. cherising Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. chersyng M. S. C. chercyng Lb. serchyng E<sub>1</sub>. with] þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. S. of M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. and of Ra. Ba. how E<sub>1</sub>. om. G. Polibon Bo. polliboun Ra. Pollibon Ad<sub>1</sub>.

then went to- wards Thebes by Apollo's bidding,	And in what wisē / he the weyē toke Toward Thebēs / as Appollo bad, And of fortunē / how that he was lad Wher that Spynx / kepte the mounteyn,	976
and slew King Layus.	And how that he slough also in certeyn kyng Layus at the castel gate, Towardēs nyght whan it was ful* late, And how to Thebēs that he gan hym spede To fynden oute / the stok of his kynrede :	980
He now finds that Jocasta is his mother as well as his wife.	which vnto hym gan to wexē* couth ; For by processe / of his grenē 3outh he fonde out wel, be reknyng of his lif, That she was both / his moder and his wif.	984
Both sorrow.	So that al nyght and sving on þe morow A-twene hem* two / gan a newē sorowe : Which vnto me were tedious to telle ; For ther-vpon / 3if I shulde dwelle,	988
[leaf 17] ¶ Tragedia Seneca de Edippo Rege thebarum.	A long space it worldē occupie. But 3e may reden in a Tragedye Of Moral Senyk fully his endynge,	992
Seneca's Tragedy of Edippus tells how he lost his wits,	His dool, his meschief / and his compleynyng, How with sorow / and vnweldy age This Edippus / fille into dotage, lost his wit / and his worldly delit, And how his sonēs* / had hym in despit, And of disdeyn / tok of hym no kepe. And bookēs seyn / his eyen out he wepe.	996
		1000

976. waye Bo. way M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to ke Ar. 978. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb.  
M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. 979. kept Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. kepte M. 980. And] An  
Ar. how] om. Du. 981. layus Ar. 982. towards Bo. towards Du.  
towards Ad<sub>1</sub>. toward M. ful] fal Ar. 983. that] þan Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M.  
Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. om. G. 984. fynden Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. finde M. 985.  
Which] For whiche Lb. (from 986) vnto] to C. to om. in all MSS. except Ar.  
G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. wexe] wex Ar. G. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. wixe Lb. waxe M. Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
wax Ba. couth] vncouth L<sub>1</sub>. 986. grene] gret Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 988. in Ar. a pause-  
bar also between was and both. 989. that al] al that G. 990. hem Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
ham Ar. them Ra. newe Bo. new M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 992. 3if I shulde] yff that I shall  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. shulde Bo. sholde Ad<sub>1</sub>. shold M. 993. wolde Bo. wold M. woold  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. 994. reden Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 997. and] and wel Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 999. and his] and  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1000. how] om. Bo. sonnes Ar. Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap.  
sones T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. soones Lb. in] om. G. 1002. And] And as Du.

And as myn auctour liketh to devise,  
 As his sonnes rebuke hym and dispise, 1004  
 Vpon a day / in a certeyn place  
 Out of his hede / his eyen he gan race, and tore his eyes  
 And Cast at hem /, he can non other bote, out;  
 And of malice / they trad hem vnder fote, 1008  
 Fully devoidē / both of loue and drede.

And whan Edippus / for meschief was thus dede, and how his  
 with-Inne a pytte / made in the erthē\* lowe, corpse was  
 Of crueltē / his sonēs / han hym throwe, 1012 thrown into a pit  
 Wers\* than serpent / or eny tigre wood. by his sons.  
 Of Cursid stok / cometh vnkynde blood, From cursed  
 As in story / 3e may rede her to-forñ; stock comes un-  
 Al be the Roosē\* / grow / out of a thorn. 1016 natural child.  
 Thus of Edippus /, whan he was blynd and old,  
 The wrecched ende / I haue\* 3ou pleynty told.

For which shortly / to man and child I rede ¶ Nota.  
 To be wel war / and to taken hede 1020 ¶ How euery  
 ¶ Of kyndely ri3t / and of conscience man oght of  
 To do honour\* // and duē\* reuerence dieute to do  
 To fader and\* moder / of what estat thei be, reuerence to  
 Or certeyn / ellis / they shul neuere the. 1024 ¶ Or ellis ther  
 wil folowe  
 vengeance  
 [leaf 17, back]

1004. As] and as M. (from 1003). That Di. his] om. M. sonnes Bo. soones  
 Lb. hym] om. Ap. 1007. can] cowde Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1009. devoidē Bo. Lb. M.  
 devoid Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. 1010. was thus] thus was M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. thus] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1011. made] om. Lb. the] om. Di. erthe T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. erth Ar.  
 Bp. Du. Within pe erthe a pitte made full lowe L<sub>1</sub>. 1013. Wers Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 Ap. Wors L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Wars Du. Ba. Werre Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>.  
 Were Bo. Wer T<sub>1</sub>. Wer wors Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. than] than a Lb. P. than any Ba. or  
 eny] or Ba. S. 1014. vnkynde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1015. her] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 1016. rose M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Roos Ar. Bo. Roose G. a] the G. 1017—1142 gap in C.  
 1017. of] om. L<sub>1</sub>. blynd and] om. Di. S. whan . . . old] þat was so bolde Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1018. haue Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar. 3ou] om. Bo. Di. pleynty]  
 om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ap. 1020. wel] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. taken Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. In Ra.  
 and Ba. ll. 1017—1020 are very much altered, thus:

Thus I haue rehersid al the caas 1017  
 Off Edippus whens that he was 1018  
 And the wrechid end wherfore that I rede 1019  
 Every (eny Ba.) man and child be war and take hede Ra. 1020

1021. and of] and Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1022. honour] nur (miswritten) Ar. due M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 dewe Bo. diwe Lb. dieu Ar. dew G. om. Ra. Ba. 1023. and] om. Ar. G.  
 Ap. of] om. Ra. Ba. estat] of state G. 1024. certeyn] certainly Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. G.  
 ellis] om. Ba. certeyn ellis] elles certein Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. shul Ar. Bo. Du.  
 Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. shulen T<sub>1</sub>. shall L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. shuld G. sholde E<sub>1</sub>.  
 the] I-the Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. S.

- For who that is not to hem debonayr  
 In spech, in port / for to trete hem fair,  
 Hem to obeye / in honestè and drede,  
 And to cheriss<sup>h</sup>\* / of what they han nede, 1028  
 I dar afferme / exceptyng' no<sup>n</sup> astat',  
 That he shall first be infortunat'  
 In alle his werk / both on see *and* lond',  
 And of what thyng' that he take on hond' 1032  
 Fortunè froward / to hym *and* contrayre\*,  
 Waast\* of his good /, pleynly and appaire,  
 shall end badly. Fyndè plentè / of kontek / werre, *and* striff,  
 Vnhappy ende / and shortnesse of liff, 1036  
 And gracèeles / of what he hath to\* do,  
 Hatrede of god / and of man also.  
 ¶ Therfor no man / be herof rekkèeles,\*  
 Let no man be reckless;  
 But be you warn'd by Edippus's  
 sons. But make 3oure myroure of Ethiocles 1040  
 And his brother / callèd Polymyte,  
 Which in such thyng' / gretly\* were to wite,  
 As 3e shal here / of hem how it fil.  
 And whan we ben / descendid doune this hil 1044  
 And ypassèd / her / the lowè vale,  
 I shal begynne the remnant' of my tale.  
 ¶ **Explicit Prima pars istius Codicilli.**  
 ¶ **Incipit Secunda Pars Eiusdem.**  
**Secunda pars.**

1028. And] And nem P. E<sub>2</sub>. cherisse T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. cherish Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. cherssh Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. of] hem of L<sub>1</sub>. nede] drede L<sub>1</sub>. (from 1027).  
 1031. werk] werkus Lb. on] on þe G. in Lb. 1032. of] after M. Di. thyng]  
 om. P. that] om. G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. he] om. G. take] taketh G. E<sub>1</sub>. P. on] in S.  
 1033. Fortune froward] For the tyme forward E<sub>2</sub>. to hym and] and to hym E<sub>1</sub>.  
 contrayre Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. contrayre Ar. Bo. *and the rest, except S., that has*  
 congye. 1034. Waast] Wayst Ar. G. good] godis L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. and] om. Bo.  
 pleynly and appaire] plenty and appaye S. 1035. fynde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1037.  
 to do] at do Ar. G. a do T<sub>2</sub>. a doo Ap. addo P. he hath to do] that he hape  
 do L<sub>2</sub>. 1038. Hadrede Ar. Hatered Bo. Hatred M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hated Di. 1039.  
 Therfor] Ther of G. rekles Ar. G. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. reklesse Ra. rekeles T<sub>1</sub>. Du.  
 L<sub>2</sub>. reccheles M. Di. 1042. thyng] thynges E<sub>2</sub>. caas Lb. gretly] gretlich Ar.  
 were] was Lb. gretly were] wer gretly Ra. Ba. P. 1043. 3e] he G. here Ar.  
 Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. hire Lb. fil Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. felle Lb. fel M. fell (: helle)  
 Ra. 1044. And] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. descendid] con-  
 descendid G. this] þe Bo. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. G. of this S. 1045. ypassed] epassid  
 L<sub>2</sub>. passed T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. the] this M. P. lowe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra.

## Secunda Pars.

[leaf 18

**P**Asséd the throp / of<sup>t</sup> Bowtoun on þe ble,  
 By my chilyndre / I gan anon to se, 1048  
 Thorgh þe sonnë / þat ful cler gan shyne,  
 Of þe clok that it drogh to nyne;  
 And saugh also þe siluer dropës shene  
 Of þe dewe / lich peerlys\* / on þe grene, 1052  
 Vapouréd vp in-to the eire\* alofte,  
 whan zephyrus / with his blowing<sup>t</sup> softe  
 þe wedere madë lusty / smoth / and feir,  
 And right<sup>t</sup> attemptè / was the hoolsom eir\*;  
 1056  
 The samë hour / aH the hoolë\* Route  
 Of the pylgrymes / rydyng<sup>t</sup> round<sup>t</sup> aboute,  
 In my talë / whan I gan procede,  
 Reheryng<sup>t</sup> forth / as it was in dede, 1060  
 Whan Edippus / buryed was and graue;  
 How his sones / the kyngdam for to haue,  
 Among<sup>t</sup> hem-silf / be ful mortal hate  
 his sons strove  
 for the Crown.

1047. throp] thorpe L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. Boughton Bo. Boughten P. Broughton E<sub>2</sub>.  
 Loughton Ba. on þe] of þe T<sub>1</sub>. vnder þe L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. vppon P. 1048.  
 chilyndre] chelandir Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. childern E<sub>1</sub>. childryn L<sub>2</sub>. chalandre Ra. kalendar  
 Ba. kalender E<sub>2</sub>. anon] om. Ra. Ba. 1050. clok Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 P. L<sub>2</sub>. clook Lb. klokke G. clocke Du. Di. E<sub>2</sub>. that] om. L<sub>2</sub>. to] toward Ra.  
 1051. And] An Ar. also] all Ba. þe] of T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. as E<sub>2</sub>. shene] shyne L<sub>1</sub>. and  
 T<sub>2</sub> (: grene; see 1049). shyne Ra (: greene). 1052. Of] And Lb. lich] like  
 the Lb. perelys Ar. perleys G. perles P. Ap. peerles Bo. perles Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 1053. eir Bo. ayr Ad<sub>1</sub>. heire Ar. 1055. lusty smoth] smothe lusti Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 1055. om. I. 1056. attemptè] attempteryd Du. attempted E<sub>1</sub>. hoolsom] om.  
 Lb. aire Bo. air Ad<sub>1</sub>. heir Ar. 1057. hoole Bo. hool Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1061—  
 1172 lost in T<sub>1</sub>. 1063. be ful Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. P. by full T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. by fell L<sub>2</sub>. by  
 full of E<sub>1</sub>. bee ful of Bo. Du. Lb (ben). M (ben). Di (bene). Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S.

	For the crownë / gonnë to debate	1064
	which of hem / Iustly / shal succede,	
	And the Sceptre / of the toune possede ;	
	Advertyng nought / neither to right ne wronge,	
Each lookt to his own interest only.	But eche of hem / to make her partie stronge,	1068
	And his querele / proudly to sustene :	
	From whoos hertës / was devoyded* clene	
	Of brotherhode / the faithful alliaunce.	
	Fals Couetise / so made hem at distaunce,	1072
	Fully worchyng into destruccioun	
	And Ruyne / of this noble touñ.	
	So hootë brente the hatred and envie	
Neither of Edippus's sons would give way to the other, [leaf 18, back]	Of bothe two / thorgh pompous Surquedye,	1076
	That nowther woldë* / pleylny in a poynt	
	Other forbern* /, they stod in such disioynte	
	as thow* they hadde / of berthë* be foreyns.	
so the citizens of Thebes settled that the	Tyl of the toune / the noble Citezeyns,	1080
	knyghtës, Barounes / with many worpi lord,	
	Shope a way / to mak hem of accord,	
	And to set hem / in quyete / and in pees.	
elder, Eteocles,	But for his part / this Ethiocles	1084
	Aleggë gan that he was first yborn ;	

1064. For] And for Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. gonne Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. gan L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. Ap. they gon L<sub>2</sub>. to] for to S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. om. Bo. Ba. debate] bate Ra. 1067. Advertyng] Hautyng or Hantying Ra. Ba. nought Bo. not M. Di. nat Ra. Ba. neither to r. ne Ar. G. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. neither to r. nor Ra. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. neipre to r. no Du. neither to r. ne to Ba. nother to r. ne E<sub>1</sub>. nothy to r. nor Ap. noþer r. ne L<sub>2</sub>. to r. neither to M. Di. to r. nor to T<sub>2</sub>. 1069. querele Ar. G. quarel Bo. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. quarell Du. T<sub>2</sub>. 1070. devoyded] devoyden Ar. 1073. worchyng Ar. Bo. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. werchyng E<sub>2</sub>. werkyng L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. 1075. hoot Bo. 1076. bothe Bo. 1077. nowther T<sub>2</sub>. neither Bo. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. wolde Bo. Lb. wold Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. a] o M. Di. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. noo Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. 1078. forbern] forborn [*miseritten*] Ar. for ber G. 1079. As though Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. Di. how as Ar. G. Bo. Lb. M. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Though as L<sub>1</sub>. lik as T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. berthe Du. birthe M. Ra. berth Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. birth Bo. T<sub>2</sub>. of berthë be] be of birthe M. Di. 1080. Citezeyns Ar. Bo. Lb. Citefeyns Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. Citezens T<sub>2</sub>. Cetezens L<sub>1</sub>. 1081. many Bo. M. many a Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1082. Shope Ar. G. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. shop Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Shupe Du. Shopen M. Di. Shape Ap. mak hem of accord] make hem at accord Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. M (at o corde). make hem a cord Bo. P (accorde). 1085. Aleggë gan] Gan aleggë L<sub>1</sub>. Aleggë can S. L<sub>2</sub>. first] om. Du. yborn Ar. G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. born Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. and all the rest.



- For which he ought of resoun go to-forñ  
 In the Citè / to be crown'd kyng',  
 Sith be lawè / ther was no lettynge'. 1088  
 For vnto hym / longeth / the heritage  
 Be discent' / and be title of age.  
 But' polymyte / of ful hegh disdeyñ,  
 Al opynly gan replie ageyñ 1092  
 And for his part' / seide, in special,  
 Reson was non / that' he shuld haue alle  
 Regaly and domynacioun,  
 And the lordship hooly of the toun, 1096  
 And he right' nought' /, out of the Cytè  
 But\* lyve in exile / and in pouertè,  
 Ful concludynge', with-oute feer and dred,  
 Rather than suffre that /, he wil be ded. 1100  
 And thus, allas / thorgh her envious strif,  
 At' the ende / euerich loste his lif,  
 At' gret' mischief / as ze shal after here.  
 But' thylkè tyme the lordës al yfere 1104  
 Ful bysily did her dyligence,  
 By gret' avis / and ful high prudence,  
 To setten hem in quyete and in Reste ;  
 Conseylyng' hem pleynly for the beste, 1108  
 To leve her strif / of wisdam and resoun,  
 And condescende / to some conclusioun

should be  
 crown'd.  
 ¶ The contro-  
 uersy of the  
 breperen.

But the younger,  
 Polyneices,

said he'd sooner  
 die than let his  
 brother have all

In the end, each  
 kild the other.

[leaf 19]

1086. For which] Wherefore M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. of resoun] of rest Bo. he ought of resoun] of reason he oughte E<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub> (om. he). go] to go G. L<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. to-forñ] be-form L<sub>1</sub>. form S. I<sub>2</sub>. Off which a resoun he aughte go aforñ P. 1087. crown'd] crownynge Bo. 1090. be title] be om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1092. gan] gan to M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. 1094. that om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. he] om. Bo. one Du. shuld Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. shulde L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. shol Bo. shul Du. 1095. Regaly] Bothe regalye T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Te Regalye L<sub>1</sub>. Regalite Ad<sub>2</sub>. and] and eke M. Di. and the T<sub>2</sub>. 1098. But] om. Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. lyve] life Ba. second in] om. Ra. 1099. Ful fully L<sub>1</sub>. om. P. E<sub>2</sub>. with-oute Bo. and] or P. drede Ar (with final e underdotted). 1100. in Ar. a pause-bar also between suffre and that. 1102. At the ende Ar. G. Du. Atte the ende Ra. atte ende Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. at thende Lb. att end Ba. at ende M. Di. euerich] eche Bo. eueryche of hem L<sub>1</sub>. lost Bo. loost Lb. 1104. thilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk M. in feere Bo. in fere G. y-fere M. I-fere Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1105. besily Bo. T<sub>2</sub>. bisili Ad<sub>1</sub>. did Ar. Bo. diden M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. dede T<sub>2</sub>. deden Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 1106. and] of E<sub>1</sub>. high] om. Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. 1107. setten Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. sett L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. hem] om. Bo. rest Bo (: best).

	Which to bothē * / myghte most' availe ;	
The Theban lords get them to agree that each brother	That' fynaly / thorgh her gouernaile,	1112
	The lordēs allē / beyng' tho present',	
	They han hem broght' / to be of on assent',	
	Of on hert' / as brother vnto brother,	
shall reign for a year ;	Euerich of hem / to regnen * after other,	1116
	ʒeer be ʒeer / as it' cam aboute,	
and while one reigns, the other shall go away and do warlike deeds.	So that the toñ / shal absent' hym oute	
	Fully that' ʒeer, and hym-siluen * guye	
	Be his manhode / and his chyualrye,	1120
¶ The conuencion of the breperen.	haunte hym-self / in Dedys marcyal ;	
	whil his brother / in his See Royal	
	Holdeth his sceptre / the Citè to gouerne ;	
	And whan the ʒeer / his cours haþ ronñ ʒerne	1124
	And is comè out' /, he shal haue* repair	
	To Regne in Thebēs / lik as lord' and hair,	
	There to receyue / fully his dignytè ;	
	whil the tother voideth the Citè,	1128
	Paciently / taking' his auenture	
	Til * he ageyn / his honure may recure.	
They shall change yearly.	Thus entrechange euery ʒere they shal :	
	The ton ascendeth * / that' other haþ a fal.	1132
	They most' obeye of hert' / and take it wel,	
	lich as the tourn / resortep of the whel.	
	For this was hool / the composicioun	
Both Eteocles	A-twene the bretheren / and conuencioun,	1136

1111. bothe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. Du. Lb. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. myght Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. om. G. myghte most] most myght M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. 1112. thorg Ar. 1113. alle Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tho] ther I. 1116. regne Ar. Bo. Lb. M. Ra. rengne Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1117. ʒeer] There Lb. cam] come M. T<sub>2</sub>. cometh Di. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1119. Fully] Full Lb. hym-siluen cp. 710. hym-silf Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hym-silfe Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. guye Ar. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. gye Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1120. and his] and (his om.) Bo. 1121. Dedye Ar. marcyal] mercial Bo. Du. 1122. while Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1124. ʒeer his] yeres T<sub>2</sub>. his cours haþ ronñ] hath ronñe his cours M. Di. ʒerne] om. P (ronne : governe). 1125. is] om. Lb. is come out] is ended Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ha Ar. haue Bo. M. han Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1128. whil Ar. while Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whyle that E<sub>1</sub>. the tother Ar. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. þat other Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. the other E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. his brothe L<sub>1</sub>. voideth] avoydith P. 1130. Til] To Ar. 1131. Thus] This Lb. entrechange all the MSS., except entrechaunginge Lb. Di. P. 1132. the ton Ar. G. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. þat oon Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. ascendeth] descendeth Ar. ascende P. Ro. that other Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. the other G. the tothir P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. haþ] hadde Di. haue P. 1136. A-twene Ar. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. And twene G. Bitwene Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. and] and þe Du. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.

Ful knet' vp / be gret' avisement',		and Polyneices swear to this.
To-for the goddys / be oth of sacrament,		
Neuer after to grochë* ne to varye,		
But' a-complisshen Shortly / and not tarye,	1140	[leaf 19, back]
lich as thaccord / enrollèd in the toune,		
From poynt' to poynt' / madë menciou.		
But' alderfirst' / be reson of his age,		But Eteocles is to reign first.
Ethyocles / haddë thauauntage	1144	
To regne aforn / and to were a croune,		
Polymytë / hym hastyng out' of toune		
Duryng' that 3eer /, it' may noñ other be,		
Whil his brother /sat' in his Royal See	1148	
Ful richely vpon fortunës wheel ;		
And rode hym forth / armèd bri3t in stele,		
This Polymyte / sothly as I rede,		So Polyneices rides out of Thebes,
Hym-silf allone / on a Ryal Stede,	1152	
With-oute guyde / al the longë day,		
Byng' aferd / to kepe the heghë* way,		
In his herte / hauyng' suspecioun		suspecting Eteocles,
To his brother / of malice and tresoun,	1156	
lest' he pursued / thorgh fals vnkyndë* blood		
To haue hym ded / for couëtise of good,		
That he alloñ / myght' haue* possessioun		

1137. be] with G. gret] full Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1139. groch Ar. gruch Lb. grucche Bo. M. gruchche Ad<sub>1</sub>. grutche E<sub>1</sub>. a pause-bar in Ar. before ne. 1140. a complisshen Bo. Ra. tacomplisshen M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to complisshen Di. in Lb. a written, complisshen omitted, with blank space left for it. Shortly] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1141. as] om. P. Ro. as thaccord] to accorde Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. enrollèd] envolvid Ad<sub>2</sub>. 1142. From Ar. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Fro Bo. Lb. M. made] makèd M. Di. as made ys P. Ro. S (as added above the line). 1144. hadde thauauntage Ar. hadde the auauntage Di. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. had thauauntage Bo. M. had the auauntage C. P. had þe vauntage L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. had tho the Avauntage Ba (in Ra. the later hand has scrawled some indistinct letters over tho). had tho thauauntage Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. had ther to auantage Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1145. to were] to bere Lb. Ba. to] om. E<sub>2</sub>. a crowne] þe crowne L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. I. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1146. hym hastyng] haastyng him Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. him] om. S. 1148. second his] om. G. 1149. richely M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. richly Bo. 1150. armed bri3t] bright armyd Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. in] as G. 1151. This] Thus Ra. So M. Di. 1152. allone Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. alloon Bo. rial M. roial Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1153. long Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1154. hegh Ar. hye Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hihe Ra. 1157. pursued] pursue C. E<sub>2</sub>. be pursued L<sub>1</sub>. porgh] of C. fals] his fals Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. his M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. fals and E<sub>2</sub>. vnkynde Bo. M. Ra. vnkynd Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. (in Ra., by the later hand, vnkynde is crossed out and vnnaturall written above the line). 1159. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar.

- Duryng<sup>t</sup> his lif / fully of the touñ. 1160  
 For which in hast<sup>t</sup> /, havynge<sup>t</sup> no felawe,  
 Polymytë a-sidë gan hym drawe
- to a forest by  
 the sea, By a forest<sup>t</sup> / loynyng to the See,  
 knowyng<sup>t</sup> right<sup>t</sup> nought<sup>t</sup> the syyt of the contrè, 1164  
 Ful of hillës / and of hegh mounteyns,  
 Craggy Rochës / and but fewë playns,  
 wonder dredful and lothsom of passage,
- full of wild  
 beasts. And ther-with-al / ful of beestis rage; 1168  
 holdyng<sup>t</sup> his way of hertë\* no thyng<sup>t</sup> light,  
 Maat<sup>t</sup> and wery / til\* it<sup>t</sup> drowe to nyght.
- [leaf 20] And al the day / beholdyng<sup>t</sup> enviroũ,  
 He neyther saugh castel, toure, ne toun; 1172  
 The whiche þing<sup>t</sup> / greuëd hym ful sore.
- A tempest rises; And sodeynly / the se began to Rore,  
 wynde and tempest<sup>t</sup> / hidously tarise.
- the rain pours  
 down. The Reyn doune bete / in ful grisly wise, 1176  
 That<sup>t</sup> man and beest<sup>t</sup> / therof were adrad,  
 And negh for ferë\* / gan to wexë mad,  
 As it semptë / by the wooful sownes
- Of Tygres / berës / boorës / and lyounes, 1180  
 which for refut<sup>t</sup> / hem-siluë\* forto saue,  
 Euerich in hast<sup>t</sup> / drogh vnto his Caue.
- But<sup>t</sup> Polymyte / in this tempest<sup>t</sup> huge,  
 Allas the whilë\* / fyndeth no refuge, 1184

1161. haast Bo. hast M. haste Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1162. drawe] to drawe M. Di. with-  
 drawe C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1164. syyt Ad<sub>1</sub>. cyet Bo. Du. M. the] þat Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 1165. hegh Ar. hye Bo. 1166. Craggy] Cracchy Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. roches] roges M.  
 Di. fewe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1169. herte Ad<sub>1</sub>. Du. hert Ar. Ra. Bo. M. 1170. til]  
 to Ar. G. drowe Bo. Lb. drouh Ra. drew Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. 1171. al the day]  
 alway Bo. 1173. whiche Bo. Du. M. which T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. greued] greueth E<sub>2</sub>.  
 full] om. Lb. right Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. 1174. began] gan Bo. Ba. 1175. hidously]  
 sodeynly Di (cp. 1174). tarise Ar. E<sub>2</sub>. to arise Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. toryse P. ganne  
 ryse Lb. 1176. grisly] grevous Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1177. man and beest] many a  
 beste E<sub>2</sub>. were Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. om. T<sub>1</sub>. was all the rest. adrad] drad Ra. Ba. C.  
 1178. fer Ar. feer Bo. fere M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to] om. M. Di. waxe Bo. M. wex  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. wax Du. 1179. semyd Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1180. Of] As Di (cp. 1179).  
 1181. refut] resku L<sub>1</sub>. fortune P. hem-silue Lb. hem-selfe L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. Ap.  
 hem-silf Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. hem-self Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. forto] to Ra. Ba. 1182. haast  
 Bo. hast Du. haste Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1183. P underdotted, before But Ar. 1184. while  
 Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whil Ar.

Nor hym to schrowde / saugh nowher no socour	
Til it was passèd / almost' mydnyght hour	Near midnight the clouds clear off.
A largè spacè / that' the sterrès clere,	
The clowdès voyde /, in heuene did appere ;	1188
So that this knyght' / out' of the forest' large.	¶ How Poly- mytes cam into the lond of Arge.
Gan approchen / to the londe of arge,	
Seyng a palays myghty of beeldyng',	
Of which Adrastus / callèd was the kyng',	1192 Adrastus is king of Argos,
A manly man / riche and wonder sage,	
And ronnè was / somdel / into age,	
Born of the Ile / which callèd is Chysoun,	
And whylom sone / of the kyng' Chaloun ;	1196
And for his witt' /, in story as is kouth',	
he chosen was / in his tendre ȝouth',	
Of alle Argè / to be crownèd kyng',	
Chief of alle Grece / by record of wryting',	1200
Not be dissent' / nor successioun,	
But' al only / of fre eleccioun	[leaf 20, back]
To* holde of Arge / the sceptre in his hond,	
As most' worthy / of alle* grekès lond,	1204
louèd and drad / for wisdam and Iustice.	
And as the story / pleynty can devise,	
This worthy kyng' haddè doghtres two,	and has 2 fair daughters,

1185. Nor] Ne C. P. saugh] safe Ad<sub>2</sub>. nowher] nothir Ba. om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. no] om. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. P. nor Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1186. was] om. Du. mydnygh Ar. 1188. clowdes] cloude Du. voyde Bo. void Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1190. approchen Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. the] om. G. londe] long G. 1191. beldyng Ad<sub>1</sub>. byldyng Bo. 1192. the] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1193. riche] wis Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1195. which] þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. C. om. P. called] I-called P. is] om. P. was I. Chysoun Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. Chifon C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Clysoun Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Elisoun I. 1196. whylom] som tyme C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. om. P. sone] þe son Bo. of] to T<sub>2</sub>. P. vnto Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. the] om. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Chaloun] Chaloun Ad<sub>2</sub>. Thalou Ra. Caloun Ba. called Cholon P. 1197. And for his witt'] And is writyn Ra. Ba. in story] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. is] it is L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. Ap. kouth] couthen Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1200. alle] om. G. 1201. Not] Nor Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. nothir Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. nor] ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. P. nother L<sub>1</sub>. successioun] by s. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. 1203. To holde G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. A<sub>2</sub>. I. Be holde Ar. E<sub>1</sub>. S. He helde C. T<sub>2</sub> (*miswritten helge*). P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. Heeld Ra (*he added after Heeld above the line*). Ba. in his hond] and the Croune P (*a different hand has added and Towne with paler ink at the end of 1204*). 1204. As] And G. of alle] in all (*om. the*) Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. of alle the Ar. of the (*om. alle*) L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1207. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

- Passyng<sup>t</sup> fair / and right<sup>t</sup> good also. 1208  
 It were to longe / her beautè to discryve.  
 And the eldest<sup>t</sup> / callèd was Argyve,  
 ¶ Deyphyle (and) Dëyfylyë ynamèd the seconde.  
 ¶ Adrastus And Adrastus, lich as it<sup>t</sup> is founde, 1212  
 but no son. This worthy kyng<sup>t</sup> / haddë sonë noñ,  
 To succede / after he be goñ ;  
 For which he was duryng<sup>t</sup> al his lyff  
 Trist<sup>t</sup> in hert<sup>t</sup> / and\* passingly pensif. 1216  
 But<sup>t</sup> hool his trust<sup>t</sup> / and his hopë stod,  
 Be Aliauce / of some worthy blood  
 Adrastus hopes to marry his daughters well. Brouzt Inne by mene / of his doghtres tweyñ,  
 That<sup>t</sup> he shal be relesèd / of his peyne, 1220  
 Thorgh recomfort<sup>t</sup> / of some hie mariage.  
 ¶ The drem of kyng Adrastus of A bor and A lyoun. And sothly yet\* ful high in his corage  
 But he dreams He troubled was be occasion 1224  
 Of a sweuen and a visioñ,  
 Shewèd to hym / vpon a certeyn nyght.  
 For as hym thoght / in his inward sight<sup>t</sup>  
 whyl he slept /, by cleer inspeccioun,  
 that a wild Boar and a Lion shall wed then. A wyldë boor / and a fers lyoun 1228  
 Possedë shal, thise bestës in her Rage,  
 His doghtres two / be bond<sup>t</sup> of mariage  
 In shorte tyme / with-In a certeyn day ;  
 which broght his herte / in ful grete affray. 1232  
 [leaf 21] But<sup>t</sup> þing<sup>t</sup> in soth / that<sup>t</sup> destinè hath shape,

1211. ynamed] ynamed was G. 1212. lich] þe kyng L<sub>2</sub>. is] was L<sub>1</sub>.  
 1213. This worthy kyng] In all his lyf L<sub>2</sub>. had son Bo. had sone Ad<sub>1</sub>. sone  
 had M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. sone hadde G. 1214. succede Ar. Bo. and all the rest, except  
 succede and regne L<sub>1</sub>. after] aftre þat Du. be] is L<sub>1</sub>. were Ro. 1216. trist]  
 trysty Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. and] om. Ar. G. passingly] passyng Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. 1221. marige Ar. recomfort] comfort Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. joynynge P. hie] om. I. 1222. yet] right Ar. G. Lb. ful] om. Lb.  
 high] hevy Lb. ofte C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. in] of Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. his] om.  
 I. 1225. Shewde Bo. Du. 1228. wilde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1229. Possede]  
 Procede L<sub>2</sub>. shal] om. Bo. shul M. Di. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. shuld T<sub>2</sub>. thise  
 L<sub>2</sub>. pees Bo. these Lb. M. thes Ad<sub>1</sub>. thies Du. the E<sub>1</sub>. her] his  
 Ra. 1230. His] And his L<sub>2</sub>. doghtren Bo. be bond] by bounde Lb.  
 Ro. be bounde T<sub>2</sub>. by way L<sub>1</sub>. Ap. by lawe Ad<sub>2</sub>. by lond I. hurt  
 L<sub>2</sub>. of] and Bo. 1233. destanye Bo. Du. destene M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shaps  
 (misuritten) Ar.

Her in this world / ful hard is to eskape ;  
Eke merveyulous / a man teschewe his faate.

And Polymyte / of whom I spak late, 1236 Polyneices  
With the tempest / bete / and al be-reyned  
Be grace only / the Citè hath atteyned, enters Argos  
city,

¶ Wher Adrastus / ful statly of degrè,  
Thilkè\* tymè / helde his Royal see. 1240

The troublly nyght / myrk, and ful obscure,  
hath brought this knyght / only be auenture and goes to the  
palace

Thorgh the Citè, enclosed with a wal,  
Vnto the paleys / chief and princípal, 1244

Wher as the kynge / in his chambre alofte  
lay in his bed / and slepte wonder softe. where Adrastus

Eke alle his folk / hadde her chambres take,  
lik as Fortune / peraunter haddè shape, 1248 and all his folk  
lie asleep.

The silfè\* tyme / be-cause it was so late ;  
And Casuelly / no porter / at the gate,  
As it haddè\* be right for the nonys. The porter is  
at the gate.

And in a porchè\* / bilt of squarè stonys, 1252

Ful myghtely enarchèd envyrroun,  
wher the domys / and plees of the touñ

weren execut / and lawës of the kyngt,

And ther this knyght / without\* mor taryngt, 1256 Polyneices ties  
his horse up in  
a porch,

Wery and maat / from his stede alightt,

1234. ful] om. Di. hard] herd L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. is] it is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (in Ra. it is added by later hand) E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. to eskape] teschape E<sub>2</sub>. to scape P. S. (the scribe of Ar. first wrote eschewe (see 1235), but underdotted this word and added eskape). 1235. to eschewe Bo. M. teschue Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1237. albe reyned Ar. 1240. Thilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Thilk Ar. M. 1241. troublly] trouble L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. troublid Ra. myrk] merke L<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. mark Lb. derke Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. om. L<sub>2</sub>. ful] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. obscure] oscure L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1242. hath] That Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. be] of Ro. 1246. slepte M. slepte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1247. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. her] om. Bo. the Ro. all her Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. chambres] chambre M. Di. S. Ra. caumbre Ba. 1248. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1249. silf Ar. Bo. Lb. M. self Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1250. no] nor G. atte gate Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1251. hadde Di. E<sub>1</sub>. had Ar. Bo. M. hade Ad<sub>1</sub>. (Ar. has a pause-bar after right). 1252. in] om. G. porche Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. porch Ar. porte Du. 1253. myghtely]myghti Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1254. wher] There P. and] and pe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. plees] paleys P. ; in C. : the plees and domies. 1255. execut] executid L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. and] and pe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. 1256. without] with Ar. G. mor] om. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 1257. fro Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

	Hangynge the rene / in al the hast' he myght', vppon his arme / surer hym to kepe,	
and sleeps there himsel.	And leyde hym doune / and gan anon to slepe, As hym semptë / that tyme for the beste.	1260
	And whil that' he lay thus forto reste,	
Then, in rides a manly knight, [leaf 21, back]	Of aventure / ther cam / a knyght' ryding', The worthiest' in this world lvyng', Curteys, lowly / and right' vertuous,	1264
Tideus,	As seith myn autour / Callëd Tidyus, Eurours in Armes / and manly in werkyng', Of his byrthe / sone vnto the kyng'	1268
	Of Calydonye / a londe of gret' renoun. And he, alas / out' of that' Regioun Exilëd was / for he his* brother sclowe, As Stace of Thebës / writ' the manere howe,	1272
who 's been banisht from Caledonia	Al be that' he / to hym no malys mente. For on a day / as they on huntynge wente In a forest' / for herte / and for hynde, So as he stod vnder a grenë* lynde,	1276
for accidentally shooting his brother Mena- lippus.	And Casually / lete his Arow Slippe, he slough his broder / callëd Menalippe, Thorgh mortal sort' / his honde was begyled : For which / he was / banishëd* and exiled, As the lawë / narowe / sette his charge.	1280

1259. surer] sure C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. pe surer L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. (in Ra. the added by later hand). to] for to C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1260. leyde] lenyd Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1261. sempte Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1262. while Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. that] om. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. he] he þat tyme P. (see 1261). thus] om. P. 1264. The] One the C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. On of the T<sub>2</sub>. in this] in pe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. of the C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1266. I-called Ad<sub>1</sub>. Tidyus Ar. Bo. Du. Tideus G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ra. C. L<sub>2</sub>. Theudeus Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. Tydyus E<sub>1</sub>. Tydeus M. S. P. Ro. Tydius T<sub>1</sub>. 1268. birth Bo. birthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. the] a Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1269. Calydonye Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. Calidone Ro. Calidoynye Lb. Callidoynye Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. Calcidonye Bo. Du. M. Di. Ba. T<sub>1</sub> (altered into Calidonye). Calcidoynye C. T<sub>2</sub>. Calcidone L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Calcydoun P. (cp. 1405). 1271. his] is Ar. L<sub>1</sub>. sclowe Ar. (the copyist first wrote slogh, but underdotted this and added sclowe; cp. 1278). slow G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sloughe P. slew T<sub>2</sub>. sleughe Ro. 1272. Stace Bo. Lb. Ra. Stas Ad<sub>1</sub>. Stage L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. pe Stace Di. thestage C. writ] wrote Du. 1273. that he to hym no malys] that he no malice to hym L<sub>2</sub>. to hym that he no malyce Ro. L<sub>1</sub>. to] on C. T<sub>2</sub>. at P.; in M. Di. 1273 and 1274 are transposed. 1275. and for] and G. 1276. Ar. has a pause-stroke between vnder and a. grene Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gren Ar. 1280. banished Ar. G. banesshid Bo. banesshed M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1281. As] And Di.



- And for this caas / he cam first to Arge,  
 ¶ Into the porche / wher polymytë slepe,  
 Of auenture / ere he toke eny kepe, 1284  
 The samë nyght hidously beseyn He, batterd by  
 With the tempest / of thonder / wynde / and reyñ ; the storm,  
 And filt also / any / and gret damage,  
 Thorgh the Forest holding his passage, 1288  
 As Polymytë haddë\* do to-forñ,  
 In peryl oftë / likly to be lorñ,  
 With beestës ragë / set on euery side,  
 Til of grace with-uten eny guyde 1292  
 He rode thorgh Arge / the grete myghty touñ, rides thru  
 Streghth to the paleys / and the chief dongoun, Argos,  
 Licñ as I tolde / wher polymytë lay ; [leaf 22]  
 And at his comyng / made a gret affray, 1296  
 For he was blynde / þorgh derknesse of the nyght,  
 And hym to gwyë\* / he ne fonde no list  
 whan he cam Inne / of priket nor of torche, and into the  
 Til he vnwarly / entred the porche, 1300 Porch where  
 And wold han takë ther / his herbygage. Polyneices lies.
- But Polymytë / stert vp in a rage, Polyneices  
 Sodeynly awakëd / as I rede, wakes,  
 with the nyngë / of his proudë stede. 1304  
 And first of al / whan that he byhelde  
 A knyght y-armed / vpon his brest a shelde,

1285. hidously] hidiously Lb. 1286. omitted in Ba. With] of C. of] om.  
 Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. wynde] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. E<sub>2</sub>. and] and of E<sub>3</sub>. 1287. filt Bo.  
 T<sub>1</sub>. felt Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. also] om. T<sub>2</sub>. any] noye M. Di. P. noo Ba. and]  
 om. Ba. and a T<sub>2</sub>. 1289. As] And G. hadde Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. had Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. toform Ar. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. beform Bo. and all the rest. 1290. oft Bo.  
 ofte M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1292. withoute Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. guyde M. gyde Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1293.  
 grete Bo. gret M. grete] strong Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 1297. þorgh] þorough þe  
 Bo. Du. Ba. for Ro. 1298. to] for to M. Di. gwyë T<sub>1</sub>. guye] M. Di. Ba.  
 gwy Ar. G. gye Bo. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. guyed Ra. ne] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. he ne fond no] fonde he no M. Di. fonde]  
 founde L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. 1299. cam] come Du. M. Di. C. nor Ar. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.  
 ne Bo. and all the rest. 1300 entred] enterid L<sub>1</sub>. Ap. entrid in Ra. Ro.  
 entred into Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1300. omitted in L<sub>2</sub>. 1301. haue Bo. M. take M.  
 taken Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. herbygage M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. herbergage Bo. 1302. in] on G.  
 1304. nyng Bo. neieng M. neing Ad<sub>1</sub>. proude Bo. M. proud Ad<sub>1</sub>. proude]  
 om. G. 1305. And] But G. 1306. y-armed] armed M. Di. C. vpon in all  
 the MSS., except in P. E<sub>2</sub>. that have and on. brest] hors Di.

	And gan the maner / of his aray aduerte, Of verrey Ire / vpon his hors he sterte,	1308
leaps on his horse, and abuses Tideus,	And cruelly gan tydingës enquere Whennys he cam / or what he dedë there, And bad in hast / his answer to devise.	
who answers gently,	And Tydeus, in ful humble wise,	1312
and says he was driven in by the tempest,	Answerd ageyn / of verrey gentillesse, And seid in soth / that of hegh distresse, Of the tempest / and the derke nyght, he dryven was / lich an erraunt knyght,	1316
	Of nede only / and of* necessitë And high constreynt / of his adversitë, To takë loggyng / wher so that he myght ; And in that courte / therfor he alight	1320
and that he means no harm.	With-outë morë*, thenkyng non outrage Nor to no wight / noyng* ne damage.	
Polynceis declares he shan't stay there.	Than Polymyte / of malys / and hegh pride Tolde hym shortly / he shuldë* not abide,	1324
	Nor loggë ther / though he had it sworn.	
[leaf 22, back]	"For I," quod he / "toke it vp to-forñ And wil it kepë during al this nyght, I seie the platly / maugrë al thy myght."	1328
Tideus says Polynceis	¶ Quod Tydeus / 'that is no curtesie	

1309. tydinges Ar. G. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. tydyng E<sub>1</sub>. tithendes Ra. Ba. Tediis Bo. Tydeus T<sub>1</sub>. P. Ap. Tidyus Du. Tideus L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Thydeus Ro. Thedeus T<sub>2</sub>. enquere] tenquere Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. to enquere Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. 1310. Whennys Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. Whens G. Bo. Du. Lb. Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. cam] come M. Di. Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. or] and G. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. dede Ar. Ra. dide T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. did Bo. Lb. Ba. ded G. 1311. bad] bad hym Du. 1313. gentillesse] gentilnesse Lb. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 1314. that] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. that he Lb. hegh] full highe T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. his Ra. Ba. 1315. derke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. derk M. 1317. and of] and Ar. G. C. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. and great E<sub>2</sub>. 1318. high constreynt] hih constreynt Ra. high constrened Ba. him constrened C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. hize conuersant Di. his] gret C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1320. in] om. Du. courte] place Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. therfor] wherefore Bo. Du. Lb. P. he] om. Du. 1321. more Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. mor Ar. G. thenkyng Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. pinkyng L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Re. non] of any Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. name Du. non outrage] no damage Ro. ; *pause-bar* in Ar. after thenkyng. 1322. Norto] Ne to Lb. P. Ner to do M. Di. no] om. G. noyng nor Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. noyng ne Du. M. Di. noyng no T<sub>1</sub>. moving ne Ar. mouyng no Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. mevyng no G. meuyng noo L<sub>2</sub>. P. Ap. meenyng no Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub> (meaning). no maner Lb. to do no Ro. damage] outrage Ro. 1324. shuld Ar. shold M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shulde Bo. 1326. toforñ Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. before Bo. and the rest. 1327. kepe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1329. curtasye Bo. Du. curtesye M. curteisie Ad<sub>1</sub>.

- Me to deuoyde / but rather vileynye,  
 3if 3e take hede / that seme a gentil knyght.  
 And I suppose / 3e han / no title of right<sup>1332</sup> has no more  
 To this loggyng<sup>1</sup> / be way of heritage, porch than he  
 More than haue I, for alle 3oure fellë rage, has,  
 And pardë / 3it<sup>1</sup> it<sup>1</sup> shal be no desese, and asks leave  
 Til to morowe thogh 3e do me ese, to stop.<sup>1336</sup>  
 Of gentillesse / only with 3oure leve ;  
 To suffre me / it<sup>1</sup> shal lital greue.<sup>1</sup>  
 ¶ But<sup>1</sup> ay the morë Tydeus spak faire, But Polyneice  
 Polymytë was froward / and contrayre, 1340  
 And shortly seide / it<sup>1</sup> geyneth not<sup>1</sup> to stryve ;  
 That<sup>1</sup> of force he shal devoidë blyve,  
 Or vttrely / a-twen hem bothe two says they must  
 This thyng<sup>1</sup> to Trië / he most haue ado. fight.<sup>1344</sup>  
 ¶ And Tydeus, seyng / no better mene,  
 Ful lik a knyght<sup>1</sup> / in steel y-armëd\* clene,  
 With-out<sup>1</sup> abood / faste gan hym spede  
 Wonder lyvely / forto take his stede, 1348  
 And thus thies knyghtës / pompous and ellat,  
 For lital causë / fillen at<sup>1</sup> debat.  
 And as they ranne to-gider on\* horsbak,  
 Euerich on other / first<sup>1</sup> his sperë brak. 1352  
 And after that<sup>1</sup> / ful surquedous of pride,  
 With sharpë swerdës / they to-gyder ryde  
 Ful yrouslly / thise myghty champiouns,  
 In her fury / lik<sup>1</sup> Tygres or lyouns. 1356
1330. vilonye Bo. Du. velonye Di. vilenye Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1334. fel Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 1337. with] by Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S.  
 1338. shal] shal you L<sub>2</sub>. shal but C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1339. more Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 1340. contrayre] contrarie Du. 1341. not] om. I. 1342. of force] of deource  
 L<sub>1</sub>. shal] shulde P. 1343. a-twen] bitwene Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba.  
 E<sub>1</sub>. S. both Bo. bothe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. om. L<sub>1</sub>. 1343 and 1344 omitted in Ad<sub>2</sub> and I.  
 1346. armed Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS. (cp. 1306). clene] brith L<sub>1</sub> (: mene).  
 1347. faste Ad<sub>1</sub>. fast Bo. M. 1348. Wonder] Wondirly Ba. lyvely] lifi L<sub>1</sub>.  
 C. T<sub>2</sub>. lyghtly E<sub>1</sub>. forto] to Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. take] stride E<sub>2</sub>. bestride C. T<sub>2</sub>. P.  
 1350. fillen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fellen M. 1351. ranne] ronne L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. C. rydden P.  
 on] or Ar. ; in Ar. a pause-bar after they and another after ranne. 1352. Euerich]  
 either C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. first]. om. P. his] her Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. P. spere] speres Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. brak] to brak M. T<sub>2</sub>. 1354.  
 sharpe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sharp M.

[leaf 23]

- And\* as they hurtle / that all þe paleis shoke,  
 Adrastus wakes, kyng\* Adrastus / out of his slep awoke,  
 And made in hast his chamberleynës calle,  
 and sends his men to them. And þorgh the courte / his worthy knyghtes alle, 1360  
 Comaundyng hem to descende *and* se,  
 And reporte / what it myghte be,  
 This wonder noyse / in his courte be nyght.  
 Adrastus's folk tell him two knights are fighting in his palace. And whan they saugh two straungë knyghtës fight 1364  
 In platys bright / and in thikkë\* maile,\*  
 with-outë Iugë /, they hadde grete mervaille\* ;  
 And disamayëd / of this vnkouth þing,  
 As they fond / toldë\* to the kyng. 1368  
 ¶ And Adrastus / for derknesse of the nyght,  
 From his Chambre / with many torchë\* light  
 He comes down, Into the courte / is discended down,  
 AH his meynë / stondyng en-vyroun, 1372  
 Of thyes knyghtës having ful gret wonder.  
 And of manhode / he put hem first a-sonder,  
 bids them stop fighting, Hem comaundyng / lich a gentil kyng,  
 takes their swords away, and tells em they're great fools. To leuën her strif and sesen of her\* fighting; 1376  
 And entred Inne with a knyghtly loke,  
 And first fro hem / her swerdës both he took,

1357. And] *om. in all the MSS.* (see l. 1358 and Notes). hurtle] hurtled L<sub>1</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. that] *om.* Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1358. kyng] And kyng *all the MSS.* out] *om.* Ra. Ba. his] *om.* G. 1359. chamberleyns Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1362. And] And to P. And make Lb. reporte Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. what] what that M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. mighte Ad<sub>1</sub>. might Bo. M. 1364. They] The Ar. two] tho G. 1365. and in] and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. thikke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. thik Ar. G. Lb. M. Ba. C. maile] male Ar. 1366. mervaille] mervale Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. 1367. And] And were E<sub>2</sub>. dismayed] dismaied L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 1368. As] And as L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. Lyke as S. fond Ar. G. Ba. fonde Bo. Du. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ap. founde L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. tolde G. C. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. toolde Lb. told Ar. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. tolde þei Bo. Du. E<sub>1</sub>. talde thei T<sub>1</sub>. tolden they M. Di. tolde alle Ro. þei tolde L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. to] vnto L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. *om.* S. Ro. to the on to Ap. And as they founde hit, tolde hit to þe kyng P. As thei we fonde the told to the kyng Ra. 1370. with] went with L<sub>1</sub>. many] many a Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. torche M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. torch Ar. torches Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1373. ful] *om.* M. Di. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1374. he] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. P. first] *om.* Bo. both L<sub>1</sub>. put hem first] first putt hem T<sub>2</sub>. a-sonder] on sonder L<sub>1</sub>. in sonder L<sub>2</sub>. 1375. gentil] getil (*miswritten*) Ar. 1376. leuen Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. leue M. Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. senen Ar. Ra. P. cessen Ad<sub>2</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. cese Bo. Du. Lb. (seese). L<sub>2</sub> (sesë). cese T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. of] *om.* Ba. her] *om.* Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. fighting] fight Ba. 1378. her swerdes both] both her swerdes M. Di. C. both] *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. he] *om.* P.

Affermyng <sup>t</sup> ek, as to his fantasie,		
It was a Rage / and a gret <sup>t</sup> folye	1380	
So wilfully / her lyvës / to Iupartē,		
with-outë Iuge / her quërel to departe,		
And specialy / in the dërkë* nyght <sup>t</sup>		
Whan neither myght of other han no sight,	1384	
Charging* hem vpon peyne of her lif		Tideus
To disseuer and styntyn of her strif.		[leaf 23, back]
¶ And Tydeus in al the hast <sup>t</sup> he myght <sup>t</sup> ,		
Ful humblely* from his stede alight,	1388	submits to
And right mekely / with cheer and contenance		Adrastus,
Put <sup>t</sup> hym hooly in the gouernance		
Of Adrastus / in al maner ping <sup>t</sup> .		and so does
And Polymyte / mad ek no taryng <sup>t</sup> *	1392	Polyneices.
To light also / and woldë* not <sup>t</sup> wipsey		
The kyngges biddyng <sup>t</sup> / lowly to obey,		
So as hym ought <sup>t</sup> / with duë* reuerence.		
And as thei stoodë* / both in his presence,	1396	
He gan enquerë first <sup>t</sup> / of her estaat <sup>t</sup> ,		
The cause also why they weren at <sup>t</sup> debat <sup>t</sup> ,		Adrastus asks
Of her cuntrees / sothly and her age,		them who they
I-axed ek / touching <sup>t</sup> her lynage,	1400	are.
Be discent <sup>t</sup> of what <sup>t</sup> stok þei were born.		
And Tydeus his answer / gaf to-forñ ;		Tideus says
Toldë pleynly / and madë no lesyng <sup>t</sup> ,		

1380. and a] and G. 1382. Iuge] a Iuge Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1383. derke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. derk Ar. M. 1384. Whan] And whanne T<sub>2</sub>. myght] mygh Ar. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. no Ar. Ap. eny Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. a M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. no] om. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. C. E<sub>2</sub>. myghte of other han] of other myght haue E<sub>1</sub>. 1385. Charging] Charching Ar. C. vpon] on Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. Ra. vp Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. in S. of] on Ra. Ba. her] om. I. C. 1388. humbly Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. humbely M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. humbyly G. humble Lb. Ra. (cp. 1631, 3746). alight] he light Du. 1389. right] righ Ar. 1392. taryng] taryng Ar. 1393. light] ligh Ar. alight Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. hie C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. highe him E<sub>2</sub>. wolde G. Bo. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wold Ar. M. Ra. C. woll P. wolde it E<sub>1</sub>. 1395. due Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. diew Ar. dew G. 1396. in Ar. a pause-bar also between thei and stood. stode Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. stode Lb. stood Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1398. Between also and why in Ar. qui crossed through. weren Ar. G. were Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1399. cuntrees] cuntree Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. and] and of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1400. I-axed Ar. G. He asked Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. And axed C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ro. Ap. And asked Di. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. And asked hem E<sub>2</sub>. ek Ar. eke Bo. also C. 1403 to 1468 lost in C. 1403. made Bo. M. mad Ad<sub>1</sub>.

60 *Polyneices says he is Jocasta's son. Adrastus knows his Father.*

he's son to Caledonia's king, and is banisht.	How that he was / sonë to the kyng' Of Caledoyn / <i>and</i> riȝtful heir' therto ; And of his exile / the soth he told also, As ȝe han herde / in the storrye rad.	1404
Polyneices	And Polymyte / with cheer <i>and</i> facë sad, vnto þe kyng / touching' his contrè, Seyde he was borñ / in thebës þe Citè,	1408
says Jocasta was his mother,	And Iocasta, the gretë famous quene, his moder was / with-outen* eny wene.	1412
but holds his tongue about his father.	But' of his fader / whilom kyng' <i>and</i> lord, For verray shamë he spak not' a word, Only for he / ȝif I shal not' feyne, his fader was / and brother bothë* tweyne :	1416
Still, Adrastus knows all about it.	The which, in soth / he was ful loth to telle. And eke the kyng' / wold hym not' compelle Of gentillesse / but' bad, with-oute blame, Of his birthë* / forto haue no shame ;	1420
	For hool the caas / and maner euery deß, Touchyng' his kynne / he knewe þe ground ful wel, lich as it' was, by ful clier report' ; Enforsyng' hym forto do comfort',	1424
	with aß his myght' / and his bysy peyne, This manly kyng' / to the knyghtes tweyne, And to hem seide' / aforn hym as they stood, He wiste wel / þat' of ful worthy blood	1428
He has the princes	They were dyscended / touchyng' ther kynrede. And made in hast' / his officerës* lede	
<p>1404. that] <i>om.</i> T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. some Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. sonne Ro. son Bo. Ap. to] vnto L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. on to Ap. 1405. Caledoyn Ar. Caleoyn G. Calidoyne Lb. S. Calidonye Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. Calydone Ra. Callidoun Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Calcedoyne Bo. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Calcidoyne Du. Calcedoyne T<sub>1</sub>. Calcidonye L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. Ro. Calcidon P. riȝtful] right L<sub>1</sub>. 1406. his] þe L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. <i>om.</i> Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. soth] cause T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 1410. Seyde] Seid þat L<sub>1</sub>. þe] þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. 1411. grete Bo. gret M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1412. withouten. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. withoute Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. P. without G. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1414. not] neuer M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. nat of Ba. a] oo Lb. oon Ba. 1416. bothe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. 1418. wolde Bo. wold M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1420. birth Ar. G. Bo. Ra. birthe T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. forto] to Ra. 1424. Enforsyng] In forthyryng Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1426. the] these M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1427. aforn] afon Ar. 1428. wist Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wele Bo. wil Lb. þat] <i>om.</i> Di. ful] fully Ad<sub>2</sub>. <i>om.</i> Du. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. worthy] riall L<sub>1</sub>. gentye Ro. 1430. officeres Lb. officeris Di. officers Ar. G. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra.</p>		

The straungē knyghtēs / beyngt at debat,  
 Thorgh his paleys / to chambres of estat, 1432 led to state-rooms.  
 Eche by hym-silf / forto take his ese.  
 And euery pingt, in soth, that myght hem plese,  
 was offred hem / lich to her estates.  
 And whan they weren / disarmēd of her platis, 1436 Tideus and Polyneices disarm,  
 Cusshewēs / Greuēs / and her sabatons,  
 her harneys voyded / and her habergons,  
 Tweynē\* mantels / vnto hem wer broght, are clad in rich garments  
 Frett with peerle / and richē stonys, wroght 1440  
 Of cloth of golde / and veluyt cremysyñ,  
 Ful richēly furrēd with hermyñ, and furd wraps,  
 To wrap hem Inne / ageyn the colde morowe,  
 After the rage / of her nyghtēs sorowe, 1444  
 To take her restē / til\* þe sonne\* arise. and then rest.  
 And than þe kyngt / in ful prudent wise, Adrastus makes them friends,  
 First of alle / was nott rekkēles  
 þe knyghtēs hertēs / for\* to sett in pees, 1448  
 that euer after, I dar afferme it wel,  
 Eche was to other trew as eny stele  
 During her lif / both in word and dede,  
 vnder a knottē / bounde of broþerhede\*. 1452  
 ¶ And Adrastus / þe worthy kyng famous, Adrastus feasts them,  
 A feeste madē / riche and plenteuous,

1435. hem] to hem Lb. M. haue T<sub>2</sub>. 1437. Cusshewes Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Cusshews L<sub>1</sub>. Cusheus Lb. Cusshwes Ba. Cusshens E<sub>2</sub>. and her sabatons] solieres and haberions Ra. Ba. 1438. voyded] voyde L<sub>1</sub>. habergons] Iambisons Ra. Ba. 1439. Tweyne Ra. Tweyn Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Twey Lb. M. Two T<sub>2</sub>. mantels Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. mantles Ra. mantelles Bo. manteles G. Lb. mantelis T<sub>2</sub>. vnto Bo. M. to Ad<sub>1</sub>. were Ad<sub>1</sub>. wern Bo. 1440. Frett M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Freyt Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. S. Freight Lb. peerle (perle) in all the MSS. and] and with P. 1440. omitted in G. 1441. veluet cremesyn Bo. velwet crimsin Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1442. Ar. has a pause-bar after furred. ermyn Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1443. colde Bo. M. cold Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1444. her] the M. Di. 1445. rest Bo. M. reste Ad<sub>1</sub>. til] to Ar. G. Ba. Ro. sonne Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sone Ar. 1447. was] he was E<sub>2</sub>. not] nothyng E<sub>1</sub>. rekkeles Ar. rekeles P. E<sub>2</sub>. rekelesse Ro. rekles T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. recles L<sub>1</sub>. reccheles T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. rechles Bo. 1448. for to] to Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. so G. set] serue Ra. Ba. 1450. was to other] to other was P. trew] as trewe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1451. in] their Ba. word] wordes L<sub>1</sub>. worke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ap. werk M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. wark Ba. and] and in M. 1452. knotte G. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. knot M. brotherede Ar. brotherhed G. brothrehede Bo. bretherhed M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1454. feste Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fest M. made Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

- To thise knyghtës /, hym-silf ther-at' present.
- and sends for his daughters, And after mete / ful goodly he haþ sent, 1456  
 This noble kyng' / for his doghters dere,  
 Of gentylessë / forto makë chere  
 To the knyghtës / comë fro so ferre.
- who come in like the glad morning star, And lik in soth / as lucyfer the sterre 1460  
 Gladeth the morow / at' his vprysing',  
 So thoo ladies / at her In-comyng',  
 With the stremës / of her eyën clere,  
 Goodly apport' / and wommanly manere, 1464  
 Contenaunce\* / and excellent' fayrnesse,  
 To alle the court / broghten In gladnesse.
- heavenly fresh and pleasant to the strangers. For the fressshnesse\* / of Her heuently cheres 1468  
 So agreable was to the straungers,  
 At her Entrè / that' in especial\*
- Tideus and Polynesices think the girls celestial beings, hem thought' it lik a thyng' Celestial ;  
 Enhastyng' hem / in ful knyghtly wise 1472  
 ageynës hem / goodly to arise.  
 And as they mette / with humble contenaunce,  
 Ful konyngly / did her obseruaunce,  
 Hem conveying' / to her sitting-place.
- But' sothly I haue\* leyser non nor space 1476  
 To reherce / and put' in remembraunce,  
 Hooly the maner / of her daliaunce.  
 It' were to longe / for 3ou to abide.

1455. To] And G. knyghtes Ar. S. has omitted 1455 second half to 1459 second half, so that 1455 reads: To thes knyghtes come for (sic) so fer. 1458. for to] to Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. make] make hem Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. make hem bothe Lb. 1459. come Ar. G. S. E<sub>2</sub>. comen T<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. com Ap. ycome Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. þat com P. fro] from Lb. Ra. Ro. P. so] om. Ba. 1462. thoo] the L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. thilk M. Di. In-comyng] hom coming Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1464. apport] of porte Du. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. Ap. manere] chere L<sub>1</sub>. of manere Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1465. Contenaunce] Contenaunces Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1467. fressshnesse] frochnesse Ar. 1469. her] the Ro. especial] special Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>3</sub>. Ap. (cp. 2823). 1470. Ar. has a pause-bar after it. 1472. ageyns Bo. ayens M. ageinst Ad<sub>1</sub>. to arise Bo. M. for tarise Ad<sub>1</sub>. for til arrise Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1473. humbly G. 1474. konyngly Ad<sub>1</sub>. konnyngly Bo. did Bo. dide M. dede Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1476. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar. nor Ar. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. L. 1479. for 3ou to abide] to you tabide Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.



But wel I woot / that the god Cupide,	1480	and at once
By influence / of his myghty hond		[leaf 25]
And the feruence / of his firy bronð,		
Her metyng <sup>t</sup> first / fortunèd hath so wel,		
That his arowes* / of gold, <i>and</i> not of stiel,	1484	
Ipercèd han / the knyghtès hertès tweyn,		fall in love with them.
Thorgh the brest / with such a lusty peyn		
That ther abood / sharpe / as spere or launce,		
Depe yfichèd / the poynt of remembraunce,	1488	
which may not / lightly / racèd ben away.		
And thus in Loye / they dryvè forth þe day		They have games and fun all day,
In Play and Reuel / for the knyghtès sake.		
And towards nyght / they her chambres take	1492	
At duè* tyme / as her fader bad,		
And on her way / the knyghtès han hem lad		and then take the ladies to
Reuerently vp be many staire ;		
Takyng <sup>t</sup> lievè / gan anoñ repaire	1496	
To her logging <sup>t</sup> / in a ful statly toure,		their tower.
Assignèd hem / be the harberioure.		
And after spicès / pleylnly, and the wyñ		The 2 lovers drink wine,
In Coppès gretè / wroght of gold ful fyñ,	1500	
With-oute taryng <sup>t</sup> / to beddè* streght they goñ.		and go to bed,
Touchyng <sup>t</sup> her reste /, wher thei slepte or noñ,		but of course can't sleep.
Demeth 3e louers / that in such maner thing <sup>t</sup>		
Bexperiencè han fully knowlecchyng <sup>t</sup> ;	1504	

1480. wel I woot] y woot wel Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1482. firy Bo. fuyri Ad<sub>1</sub>. fury Du. 1483. fortunèd hath] hath fortunèd Di. 1484. arowes G. Bo. M. harowes Ar. arwes Ad<sub>1</sub>. gold] *om.* G (loue added by later hand above the line). steel Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. stel M. G. 1488. yfichèd] y-fixed E<sub>1</sub>. ficchid T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub> (fixhed). I. Ra (fechhid). Ba. C. S. the] to Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1491. and] or Bo. knyghtes] kynges L<sub>1</sub>. 1492. towards Bo. toward Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1493. At] Ad Ar. due Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. dieu Ar. dewe G. 1495. many] many a Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 1496. Takyng] Taken Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. lieve Ar. G. leeuè Bo. C. leue T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. leef M. here leve Lb. P. gan] gonne M. T<sub>2</sub>. and gan Ap. 1498. herbergeoure Bo. herbergour Ad<sub>1</sub>. herbeioure M. 1500. cuppes Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. coupes Ro. grete Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gold] *om.* G. 1501. to bed Ar. Bo. and all, except to bedde Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. to bedde] *om.* P. to bedde streght] streight to bed L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. Ro. 1502. wher Ar. wheþer Bo. whedir Ra. whyther Ro. wer Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1503. 3e] the P. 1504. by experience Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. han Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. fully] ful L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. fwly such S. knowlecchyng Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. knowlachyngè L<sub>1</sub>. knowliching S. knowlegeyngè Ro. knowyng Lb. P. Ap.

	For it' is nat' declarèd / in my boke.	
Adrastus lies awake,	But' as I fyndè / the kyng' al nyght' woke, Thoughtful in herte / the story specifies, Musing' sore / and ful of fantasies ;	1508
[leaf 25, back]	First aduerting' / þe gretè worthynesse Of this knyghtës / and the semlynesse, Her lusty youth / her force / and her manhode,	1512
doubting whether he shall	And how thei weren y-come of Royal blode. Al this he ganne / to reouluè aboute, Ay in his herte / hauyng' a maner doute,	
wed his girls to Tideus and Polyneices,	A-twenè two / hangyng' / in balaunce where he shuldè* / maken an aliaunce	1516
because of his Dream of the	A-twene his doghtren / and the knyghtës tweyñ. For on thyngr' / ay / his hertè gan constreyñ, The remembrance / of his avisioun,	1520
Wild Boar and the Lion, p. 52.	Of which to-forn / I madè menciouñ, Touchyng' / þe lyon / and the wilde boor, It' nedeth nat' / to reherce it' mor,	1524
	Casting alway / in his Fantasie, What' it' myghte / cleerly signyfie,	
	This dirke dreme / ; this was hid <i>and</i> cloos.	
Next day he	But' on the morowe / Adrastus vp aroos, And to the temple / the rihte way he took, And gan preie / deuoutly on his book	1528
sees these Beasts painted on the knights' shields,	To the goddes / his dreme to specefie. And they hym bad homward' forto hye, And to beholde / in the knyghtës sheldys	

1506. alnyght Ar. 1512. weren Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. E<sub>1</sub>. were (wer) *all the rest*.  
ycome Ar. Ap. comen Du. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. C. L<sub>2</sub>. come *all the rest*. thei weren ycome]  
comen thei were C. Royal Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. ryal C. E<sub>2</sub>. full riall L<sub>1</sub>. worthy  
S. Ro. hygh Ap. 1515. A-twene] Bi twene Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. in] in a G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 1516.  
were Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. were G. wheper L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. shulde T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>.  
Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shuld Ar. G. Bo. M. 'maken A. makyn G. make Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
an] any G. L<sub>1</sub>. 1517. A-twehe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. doghtres Bo. doghtres M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
1520. Of] *om*. P. which] whome Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. to-forn (to fore)] therefore  
E<sub>1</sub>. I made] made I haue M. Di. made is C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. makid is T<sub>2</sub>. menciouñ] a  
mencion E<sub>2</sub>. 1522. nedeth] nede L<sub>2</sub>. it] *om*. Lb. Ra. Ba. mor] no more L<sub>1</sub>.  
M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1524 and 1525 are *transposed* in I. 1526. aroos] rose Ra.  
Ba. he ros Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1527. right Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1528. preie] to pray Lb.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. on] in Lb. 1530. forto] to G. 1531. beholde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

- The fellë beestys / peynted in the feeldys ; 1532  
 Which shal to hym /, be cleer inspeccioun,  
 Ful pleynly / makë declaracioun and they explain  
 Of his dreame / which he hadde in the nyght. his dream,
- And Adrastus / enhasted hym ful rizt<sup>t</sup> 1536  
 In her Sheldës wisly to beholde.  
 Wher that he saugh / as the goddës tolde,  
 In the Sheldës / hangyng<sup>t</sup> vpon hokys,  
 The beestës ragë / with her mortal lokys\*. 1540 as Boccaccio  
 And to purpos, lik as writ<sup>t</sup> Bochas, says.  
 Polymytë / ful streght<sup>t</sup> enbracëd was [leaf 26]  
 In the hyde / of a feerce lyoun. Polyneices's  
 And Tydeus / abouen his haberiouun 1544 and Tideus's shield has a  
 A Gypon haddë / hidous / sharpe and hoor, gipon is of wild-  
 wrought<sup>t</sup> of the bristels / of a wylde boor. boars' bristles.
- The whichë\* beestis / as the story lerys, -  
 wer wrought<sup>t</sup> / and bete / vpon her banerys, 1548  
 Displaiëd broodë\* / whan they shulde fight.  
 wherof the kyng<sup>t</sup> / whan he hadde a sight<sup>t</sup>  
 Att hys repeir / in herte was ful glad,  
 And with a facë / ful demur and sad 1552 Adrastus  
 with his lordes, that<sup>t</sup> he about hym hadde,  
 To the temple / he thys knyghtës ladde. takes Tideus  
 And whan they haddë / with aH circumstaunces and Polyneices  
 Of Rytys oldë / doñ her obseruaunces, 1556 to the temple,

1532. beestys peynted] peynted bestes Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. in] of Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 1535. which] þat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. in]  
 on S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 1536. enhasted] hasted M. Di. 1537. her] the M.  
 wisly] wise L<sub>1</sub>. auisely T<sub>2</sub>. 1537 second half to 1539 second half is omitted in  
 Du. Di. and E<sub>1</sub>., so that 1537 reads: In her Sheldes hangyng vpon hokes Du. Di.  
 E<sub>1</sub>. 1538. that] tha Ar. as L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. P. as] þat Bo. 1539. vpon] vppe in T<sub>2</sub>.  
 1540. lokes G. Lb. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. hokys Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. crokes Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du.  
 L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. I. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. (see Notes). 1541. writ] wryteth Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 S. with Ra. 1544. abouen Ar. G. Bo. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. about T<sub>1</sub>. M.  
 habergon Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. habirgoun T<sub>1</sub>. 1545. gipon Bo. gepon Ad<sub>1</sub>. gryphoun  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. had Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1546. bristles Ad<sub>1</sub>. brestis Di. wilde Bo.  
 wild Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1547. welche Bo. which Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ar (in Ar. followed by a pause-bar).  
 lerys] leres (: baners) Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1548. bete Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>.  
 C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. beete Ap. bet Du. bett L<sub>1</sub>, Lb. betyn L<sub>2</sub>. betten Ro. vpon]  
 on Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1549. Displayed Bo. Displayde Du. brode Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. brood  
 Ar. 1555. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1556. Of] With M. Di. rytys M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. rightes  
 Bo. Lb. L<sub>2</sub>. her] his Bo. obseruaunces] observaunce (: cyronstaunce) L<sub>1</sub>.

- Hom to the court / they resort ageyn.  
 And in an hallè / riche and wel beseyn,  
 This worthy kyng of herte lyberal,  
 Made a feeste / solempne and Royal, 1560  
 Which in deyntees\* / surly dyd excelle.  
 But it were veyn / euery cours to telle,  
 her straungè sewës / and her sotyltees,  
 Ne how they sat / lik to her degrees ; 1564  
 For lak of tyme I lat it\* ouerslyde.  
 And after mete / Adrastus toke a-syde  
 The knyghtés two / and lik a prudent man  
 In sykrè wisè / thus his tale he gan. 1568
- “Sirs,” quod he / “I ne doute it nouȝt  
 þat it is fressh / and grene / ay in ȝour thoȝt  
 How that first / by goddys ordynaunce,  
 And after next / thorgh fatys purveaunce, 1572  
 And be workyng / of fortunës hond,  
 How that ȝe werën brouȝt into this lond  
 Bothè\* tweyn / But now this lastè\* nyght :  
 Of whoos comyng / I am ful glad and light 1576  
 First in my-self / shortly to expresse,  
 whan I considre / and se the liklynesse  
 Of ȝour personys / with the Circumstancys  
 And hool the maner / of ȝour gouernancys ; 1580  
 Seyng ful wel /, wherto shuld I feyne,  
 ȝe likly be her-after to atteyn

1558. an] *om.* Bo. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. beseyn] beseen (:ayen) M. Di. 1560. feest Bo. feste Ad<sub>1</sub>. deyntees Bo. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. deyntys Ar. deyntes M. C. deynteis L<sub>2</sub>. Ba. surly] shortly Ro. 1563. and her] and other C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1565. lak] lyt lak Ap. I] they P. lat Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. lette E<sub>1</sub>. let P. L<sub>2</sub>. lete Lb. Ro. leet Ad<sub>2</sub>. it] *om.* Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. ouerslyde] slide L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1567. and] *om.* M. Di. 1568. In] and in Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. secre G. Bo. Lb. M. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap (cecre). secret Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. secrett S. thus] and thus C. this Lb. he gan] began Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. he gan Ra. Ba. 1569. ne] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. it] *om.* P. 1570. it] *om.* Bo. Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. is] *om.* Ra. ay] *om.* T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. ȝour] my P. In M. the illuminated capital S of l. 1569 having been cut away, the first letters of 1570 and 1571 are gone, together with the words And after in l. 1572. 1571. goddys] the goddis Ra. 1572. thorgh] bi Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. honde with a dot under e in Ar. 1574. How] Whw G. 1575. Bothe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Both Ar. laste Ad<sub>1</sub>. last Ar. Bo. 1578. liknesse G. 1579. with] and Di. the] alle Ra. Ba. Circumstancys] Circumstance (:gouernaunce) P. 1582. likly] lik Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.

To* grete estat / and* habundaunce of good,		As Tideus and Polnyeices are of Royal blood,
Thorgh 3oure birth / and 3our' Royal blood ;	1584	
3e may not' faylë / but' 3e hauë wrong',		
For 3e are bothë* manly / and right' strong'.		
And forto sette 3oure hertës mor at' reste		
My purpoos is / I hopë for the beste,	1588	Adrastus proposes that
So that' in 3ou be no variance,		
To make a knotte / as be allyaunce,		they shall wed his daughters,
Atwixë* 3ow and my doghtres two,		
3if 3oure hertes / accorde wel therto.	1592	
¶ And for I am fully in dyspeyr		
To succedë for to han an heir',		
Therfor 3e shal han possessioun,		have half his land during his life,
Duryng' my lyf / of half this Regioun,	1596	
Forthwith* in hond' / and hool after my day.		and all after.
Ther is no man / that' therto shal sey nay.		
And sothly after / whan that' I am graue,		
Eche of 3ow / shal his party haue	1600	
Of this kyngdam, as I haue provided ;		[leaf 27]
This to seyn / it' shal be devyded		
A-twen 3ow two, euerich to be crowned,		Each shall have an equal share,
3oure pourparties / be equityè compowned	1604	
So egally / in euery mannys sight',		
That' ech' of 3ow / reioysë shal his ryght'.		
And by 3our wit / 3e shul the lond amend,		
And of manhode / knyghtly it diffend'	1608	and defend the land against its foes.
Ageyn oure enmyes / and oure mortal foñ.		

1583. To] The Ar. G. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>, S. and] of Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>, S. habundaunce Ar. G. Bo. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ra. T<sub>2</sub>, abundance C. L<sub>2</sub>, 1584. and 3our] and Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, Du. L<sub>1</sub>, M. Ra. Ba. C. P. 1586. bothe Ad<sub>1</sub>, both Ar. Bo. 1587. mor at reste] atte mor reste Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. 1591. Atwix Lb. Ra. Atwixt Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Atwixte Ad<sub>1</sub>. Atwene M. T<sub>2</sub>. Bitwex Ad<sub>2</sub>. Bitwixte I. 1592. accord Bo. accorden Ad<sub>1</sub>, wel] woll Ad<sub>2</sub>, 1594. for to] to Bo. Ba. an] any Ra. 1596. half] hanfe S. al Di. this] my C. T<sub>2</sub>, P. E<sub>2</sub>, 1597. Forth with G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ra. C. forwith Ar. Di. Fourth with all T<sub>2</sub>, 1599. whan] om. C. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, Du. L<sub>1</sub>, Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ra. Ba. P. 1602. This] This is G. Du. L<sub>1</sub>, Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ad<sub>2</sub>, I. Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>, P. E<sub>2</sub>, L<sub>2</sub>, Ro. That is M. Di. 1603. A-twen Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>, M. Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ra. Betwene L<sub>1</sub>, Lb. Atwix Ba. euerich Bo. euery Ra. eche M. Ad<sub>1</sub>, 1607. shul Bo. shal Ad<sub>1</sub>, Ra. 1609 oure enmyes] enmyes Bo. your enmyes M. Di. Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>, and oure] and youre L<sub>1</sub>, M. Di. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>.

- And for the daiës / passëd ben *and* goñ  
 Of my desyrës / and my lusty 3outh,  
 I am ful set / forto makë kouth 1612  
 That 3e shal han / lik myn opynyoun,  
 The gouernaunce / of this Regioun.  
 To this entente / me semeth for the beste,  
 3e to gouerne / *and* I to lyve in reste, 1616  
 Fully to folowe / the lust of my desyris,  
 Hunt and hauke / in wodës *and* Ryvërys  
 whan so euer / I hauë\* therto plesaunce,  
 And for to han / noñ other attendance 1620  
 Vnto no thing<sup>t</sup> / but<sup>t</sup> vnto myñ ese.  
 For which shortly / 3if it agrè and plese  
 That I haue seid / to 3ou / that<sup>t</sup> be so wis,  
 And be according<sup>t</sup> / vnto 3oure avis, 1624  
 Delaieth not<sup>t</sup> / but<sup>t</sup> in wordës pleyñ,  
 What<sup>t</sup> 3ow semeth / gif answe're ageyñ."  
**A**nd whan Adrastus / hadde his talë fyned,  
 Tideus Tydeus / with hed / ful lowe enclyned, 1628  
 As he that was / a verray genty l knyght,  
 With al his power / and his fullë\* myght  
 Ful humbly / thankëdë\* the kyng<sup>t</sup>  
 Touchyng<sup>t</sup> his profre of so high a thyng<sup>t</sup>. 1632  
 And for his parte / seide he wolde assente  
 Fully of hertë /, neuere to repente,  
 To aH that<sup>t</sup> euer the kyng<sup>t</sup> haþ sayd.

1611. and my] and of my Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1612. ful] om. T<sub>2</sub>. forto] to Ra. Ba. P.  
 make] make it Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. I. b. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 1613.  
 han Bo. haue M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1614. The] The hool C. hool the T<sub>2</sub>. this] þe Bo.  
 this my P. al this E<sub>2</sub>. 1616. I] me L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>; in Ra. a later hand has altered 3e  
 to gouerne into that ye shold rule. 1619. I haue (ha Ar.) therto] ther-to I haue  
 M. D<sub>1</sub>. 1621. Vnto no] To no M. Di. vnto myn] to myn Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1622.  
 For which] Wherefore M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. it] ye P. 1624. be] it be Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb.  
 Ra. Ba. be it Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. by L<sub>2</sub>. vnto] to P. 1625. Delaieth] Delayeth  
 it M. Di. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. 1626. What] That L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. gif] yeueth M. Di. 1628. ful]  
 om. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. with hed ful lowe] ful low with hed M. Di. 1630. and his]  
 and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ful Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1631. humbly Ar. Ap. humbeli L<sub>1</sub>. M.  
 Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. P. humbly Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.  
 thanked] thanked Ar. and all the other MSS. except þankyng Bo. P. (see Notes).  
 1632. his] þe G. 1633. seide he] he seide he G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. In P. assent has been  
 erased and be content written by a later hand with paler ink. 1635. that euer] that  
 euer that S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. the] om. S. sayde (e underdotted) Ar. (see Notes).

- And Polymyte / was also wel apayd, 1636 and so does  
 In the story / as it is conprehendid. Polyneices,  
 And so they ben / bothè\* / condescendyd  
 The kynggès willè / to fulfille in dede  
 From poynt to poynt / and ther-vpon procede, 1640  
 wherso euer / that they wyne or lese.  
 And Tydeus / made / his brother chese, who, by Tideus's  
 Of gentillesse and of curtesye, courtesy,  
 which that was / most / to his fantasye 1644  
 Of the sustren / for to han to wive.  
 And he in soth / chosen hath argyve, chooses Argeia,  
 which eldest was / ful wommanly to se.  
 And Tydeus / tok than\* Dëyphylee, 1648 while Tideus  
 Of her beautè / most souereyn excellent. takes Deiphyle.  
 And Adrastus / thorgh-oute his lond hath sent Adrastus sum-  
 For his lordès / and his baronage, mons his lords  
 To be present / at the mariage 1652 to the wedding  
 Of the knyghtès / and make no lettyngt; of his daughters;  
 And they echoñ · cam at his biddingt,  
 In goodly wysè / meke and ful benygne,  
 Ageyn the day / that he dide assigne. 1656  
 And thyder cam ful many lusty knyghtt,  
 Ful wel beseyn / and many lady briȝt, and they and  
 From euery Coost / and many freccsh sqwyer, their ladies  
 þe Story seith / and many comunere, 1660 come.
1636. apayde (e *underdotted*) Ar. 1638. bothe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. 1641.  
 wherso] wher Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. that] *om.* Du. 1642. chese] to chese M. Di. Ba.  
 1643. Of] As of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. gentillesse Ar. G. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 gentillesse T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 1644. that] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du.  
 L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. was] ys P. was most] most was C.  
 1645. sustren Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sistren T<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. systerne P. 1646. And] An Ar. 1647.  
 which] That Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. eldest]  
 oldest L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. ful] *om.* P. wommanly] wounderly L<sub>2</sub>. to se] of sight Ro (*see*  
 1648). 1648. tok than] than tok Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. tok Ar. G. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap.  
 taken hath T<sub>2</sub>; *in* Ro. *l.* 1648 *reads* And Tedeus choes Deiphyle ful right. Ar. *has*  
*a second pause-bar after tok.* 1650. thorgh-oute] thorgh M. Di. 1651. For] Of  
 G. 1652. at the] at her Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1653. the] þese Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.  
 Ro. thes two S. knyghtes] knyttes Ar. 1654. cam Bo. come M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 1655. ful] *om.* G. 1657. ful] *om.* G. 1657 and 1658. many] many a Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1659. many] many a Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1660. many] many a Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.  
 many a freshe S. many a gode P. comunere Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. comoner Bo. Du. Ra.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. comounere I. comyner T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. comener M. Di. C.

[leaf 28]	To byholde the gretë Ryaltë And the maner / of thys solempnytë.	
But I really can't describe	But to telle / all the circumstances Of Iustës / Reuel / and the dyuers daunces,	1664
all the feasting and love-making that went on.	The feestës riche /, and the gyftës grete, The pryvë sighës / and the feruent hete of louys folk / brennyng <sup>t</sup> as the glède, And devyses / of many sondry wede,	1668
	The touches stole / and the* ameraus lookes, By sotyl craft / leyd oute* lyne and hokes, The Ialous folk / to traysshen and begyle In their awayt / with many sondry wile :	1672
	Al this in soth / descryven I ne can. But wel wote I / the newë famë ran, This menë whilë* / with ful swift passage Vnto Thebës / of this mariage.	1676
The news of the marriage	And by report trewe and not yfeyned, The sounne therof the eerës hath atteyned, Myn auctour writ /, of Ethyocles, Touchyng <sup>t</sup> thonour / and the gret ences	1680
reaches Eteocles in Thebes,	Of Polymytë / heghly magnyfyed, And how that he / newly was allyed With Adrastus / in the londe of Arge. The whiche thyng <sup>t</sup> / he gretly gan to charge,	1684
and troubles him.		

1661. Ryalte Bo. roialte Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1663. telle Ar. Bo. telle or tell all the other MSS. all] of Bo. 1667. In Ar. of stands before the column; the copyist had first written The, which is underdotted. loues Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. louyng G. C. folk] flok Lb. 1669—1672 omitted in P. 1669. stole Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS., except scole (sic) L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. and sutill Ra. sotill Ba. (cp. 1670). þe ameraus Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. thamerous Ar. ameraus Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. aueryous I. lookes] look (: hook) Ra. Ba. 1670. doun Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S (adoun). oute Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. lyne] lines E<sub>2</sub>. bi lyne Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1671. Ialous Ar. Ielous Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gelous M.; in Lb. is an empty space between The gelious folke and bigyle; the copyist was unable to decipher his original, or else this original presented a gap in this line. 1672. their Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1673. discryuen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. descryve M. 1674. wote I] I wote M. Di. 1675. while Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whil Ar. 1676. this] this ilke M. thilke Di. the Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. this hie C. Ro. this noble Ra. Ba. 1677. y-feyned Bo. feyned M. Ad<sub>1</sub>; Ar. has a pause-bar after trewe. 1678. theres Ad<sub>1</sub>. ther Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1680. þe honour Bo. M. thonour Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1681—1746 lost in Ap. 1682. how] om. Bo. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1684. the] om. C. he gretly gan] he gan gretly G. gretly he gan M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. C.



- Dredyng<sup>t</sup> Inly / that<sup>t</sup> this mariage  
 Shal after turne / vnto his damage,  
 Sorë\* musyng<sup>t</sup> / and castyng<sup>t</sup> vp *and* down  
 The grete pouer / and the hegh renoun 1688  
 Of Adrastus / the which of grekës land  
 Hadde al the power / soget<sup>t</sup> to his hand<sup>t</sup> :  
 Lest<sup>t</sup> that<sup>t</sup> he / for Polymytës sak  
 wold vpon hym / a newë werrë make, 1692  
 But<sup>t</sup> 3if that<sup>t</sup> he, lik the conuencioun,  
 At<sup>t</sup> tymë sette / delyuerëd the toun  
 To his broder / by bond of oth\* I-sworn\*,  
 Be couenauntes\* / assurëd her to-forñ, 1696  
 3if 3e remembre / late as I 3ou told<sup>t</sup> :  
 which he was nat / in purpos forto hold,  
 But<sup>t</sup> from his heste / Caste forto varye.  
 And ther-vp-on list<sup>t</sup> no lenger tarye, 1700  
 Lich his desire / to shapë remedies.  
 And first<sup>t</sup> he sente for his next<sup>t</sup> allies  
 In whoom he haddë / most<sup>t</sup> his affiaunce,  
 For his lordës / that<sup>t</sup> hadde gouernaunce 1704  
 Of his kyngdom / to come to hym anoñ.  
 And whan they werën present<sup>t</sup> euerichoñ,  
 he seidë pleynly /, wenyng<sup>t</sup> for his best,  
 That<sup>t</sup> his hert<sup>t</sup> / shal neuer lyve in rest, 1708  
 But<sup>t</sup> in sorowe / and in a maner drede,

Eteocles thinks  
that, backt by  
Adrastus,

[leaf 28, back]  
Polyneices will  
attack him,

unless he resigns  
his crown at the  
end of his 1st  
year.

So he sends  
for his allies  
and lords,

and tells em he  
can never rest

1685. Dredyng Inly] Inly dredyng T<sub>2</sub>. Inly] oonly Lb. gretly C. 1686.  
 Shal] Shuld L<sub>2</sub>. after] after tyme C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. afterward T<sub>2</sub>. turne Ar. Bo. *and*  
*all the rest.* vnto] into Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. to Ra. Ba.  
 C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1687. Sore Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Sor Ar. 1690. Hadde al] All had T<sub>2</sub>.  
 had of Bo. soget] subiecte L<sub>1</sub>. to] vnto M. Di. Ba. 1692. make] take G.  
 1693. 3if] *om.* M. Di. of L<sub>2</sub>. lik] lyk to Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra.  
 Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. 1694. deliuert Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1695. bond] boondis Lb. of oth Ba. Ra (of  
*om.*). C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. of oþer L<sub>2</sub>. of both Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. of  
 bothe M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. I-sworn Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. besworn Ar. G. be sworn S. sworn  
 Bo. *and the rest.* 1696. couenauntes] couauntes Ar. her] hir Bo. befor  
 Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1699. heste Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. cast Bo. caste Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1700. tarye] to  
 tarye Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S.; *in* Ar. a *pause-bar* after list. 1703. he] *om.* Ra. had  
 Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. his] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro.  
 most his] his most E<sub>2</sub>. 1704. had Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1706. weren Bo (*with a pause-bar*  
*after* weren). were Ad<sub>1</sub> (Ar. and Ad<sub>1</sub>. *have no pause-bar in this line*). 1707.  
 wenyng] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. his] the Lb. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1708. lyve in]  
 haue Du. 1709. in a maner Ar. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. *and the rest, except* a manere in Ad<sub>1</sub>.

till his brother  
is dead.

Tyl his brother / outrely be dede ;  
That he in Thebës / in his Royal sete  
Myght allonë / regnën in quiete ; 1712  
he mente hym-silf / shortly, *and* noñ other,  
Vnperturbed / of Polymyte his brother.

But three sorts of  
men are present.

And at this counsayl / diuers of entent,  
¶ I fyndë writ / thre folkës were present. 1716  
Some in soth / that feithful were *and* trewe,  
And some also / that can change of newe,  
And other ek / that be-twixë\* tweyn  
Couertly kowde / vnder colour feyn. 1720

[leaf 29]

¶ Comendacioun  
of Trouthe.

The first tells  
Eteocles that a  
King mustn't  
lie.

**T**he firste seide, abouen\* allë\* thyng  
Trouthë\* shuldë\* / longë to a kyng,  
Of his word / not be variable,  
But pleyn / and hool / as a Centre stable. 1724

¶ Nota.

¶ how trouth is  
preferred in the  
book of Esdre /  
afor kyngges /  
wymmen and  
wyn.

¶ For trouthë\* first / with-outen\* eny wene,  
Is Chief Pyler / that may a kyng sustene,  
In Ioye and honour / for to lede his lyff.  
For trouth whilom / hadde a prerogatif, 1728  
As of Esdre / the book can specyfie,  
Record I take / of Prudent Neemye,  
That worthy kyngges / for al her grete pride,  
Wyn / and wymmen / ben ek set a-syde, 1732

1710. vtterly be Bo. M. be vtterli Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1712. alone Ad<sub>1</sub>. alloon Bo. regne Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1715. this] his Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>. at this counsayl] at her comynge P. 1716. written G. 1717. were faithful G. 1718. can Bo. conne Ad<sub>1</sub>. can change] change konne M. Di. 1719. other] some other G. eke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. that] *om.* L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. be-twix Ar. Ba. Ro. betwixe Ra. betwixt P. L<sub>2</sub>. betwene Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. between Du. tweyn] *po* tweine Ad<sub>1</sub>. them both tweyne Ad<sub>2</sub>. them the tweyn I. 1720. kowde vnder colour Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. vnder colour koude M. Di. 1721. aboute al Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. abouen alle Ra. 1722. Trouthe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Trouth Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. shulde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shuld Ar. M. Ra. longe Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. long Ra. to] vnto T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. til Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1723. be] to be L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. variable] variable L<sub>1</sub>. 1724. Centre] Countre L<sub>1</sub>. 1725. trouthe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouth Ar. withoute Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. withouten Di. 1730. Neemye Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. 1731. That] What Ad<sub>2</sub>. kyngges] kyng Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. her] his L<sub>1</sub>. 1732. and] a Ar. ek] also L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. ; *in* Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 1732 *is omitted* ; Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I. *instead of wyn and wymmen have haue bene put down ; in Ra. after 1730 the space of one line is left blank, and then follows, making three lines for the two 1731 and 1732: Afforne kyngis wemen and wyn That worthi kyng for al ther grete pride Leid hym down and put on a side. Ba. has no blank line ; after 1730 follow the same three lines as in Ra., only with wyfe for wyn and on syde for on a side (see Notes).*

- With aH her pouer / and domynacioun,  
 havynge reward / in comparisoun  
 To trouthes myght / and trouthes worthynesse. Truth is above  
all.
- For as Esdre / pleyntly / doth expresse, 1736  
 Who taketh hede /, in the samē place,  
 Be\* the Influencē / sothly / and the grace  
 Of trouthe alloñ / this oldē Neemye By truth, Nehe-  
miah got leave  
to rebuild the  
walls of Jeru-  
salem.
- Gat hym licencē / to rēedifie 1740  
 The wallys newe / of Ierusalem.  
 Which truth is tresour / chief of euery rōwme,  
 For Salamon writ / how that thyngēs tweyne, ¶ Truth and  
mercy preseruen  
a kyng from al  
aduersyte.
- Trouth / and mercy / lynkēd in a cheyne, 1744  
 Preserve a kyng / lik to his degrē,  
 From al meschief / and aduersitē.  
 Allas therfor / that eny doublenesse,  
 Variaunce or vnsicrenesse, ¶ Change nor  
doublenesse shal  
not be in a kyng.
- 1748  
 Change of word / or mutabilitē\*,  
 fraude / or deceyte / or vnstabilitē\*,  
 Shuld in a kyng / han domynacioun,  
 To causen after / his destruccioun. [leaf 29, back]
- 1752  
 Of kynggēs / redēth the story doune be rowe,  
 And seth / how many / han ben ouerthrowe  
 Thorgh her falshede / fro\* fortunes whel\*.  
 For vnto god / it\* pleseth neuer a del, See how many  
kings have been  
overthrown by  
falseness!
- 1756  
 A kyng to ben / double of entent';  
 For it may happē / that the world is blent'

1734. reward] no reward Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. comparisoun Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. comparacion Du.  
 1735. To trouthes] To trouth his P. The trouthes E<sub>1</sub>. and] om. E<sub>1</sub>. and  
 trouthes] and his Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1738. Be the] The *in all the MSS.* 1742. trouth]  
 om. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. tresour] om. Ro. chief] om. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. euery]  
 all the T<sub>2</sub>. rewme T<sub>1</sub>. reme Bo. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. reem M. reame T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. realme  
 E<sub>1</sub> (:Ierusalem). 1743. For] om. Ro. writ] writeth Ba. how] om. Ra. Ba.  
 thynges] kynges L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 1748. vnsikernesse Bo. 1749. mutabilite] mutablite  
 Ar. 1750. or] outh M. Di. vnstabilite C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. vnstablete Ar. G.  
 vnstabilitee Bo. and all the other MSS. 1753. redeth Du. redith Ad<sub>1</sub>. rede  
 Bo. 1754. And] om. L<sub>2</sub>. seeth M. see Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1755. Thorgh] For Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du.  
 L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. her] his L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. fro] for Ar. Ra. Ba. (*in S. for is underdotted and  
 the usual abbreviation of and written above it*). þorough Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di.  
 whel] wel Ar. 1756. it] om. Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ap. it pleseth] plesith  
 it M. Di.

	Ful oftē sith / be sleght <sup>t</sup> of her werkyng <sup>t</sup> .	
God sees all.	But <sup>t</sup> this the trouthe <sup>*</sup> / god seeþ euery thyng <sup>t</sup>	1760
	Right <sup>t</sup> as it is / for ther may be no cloude	
	To-forn his sight <sup>t</sup> / trouthe <sup>*</sup> forto shrowde.	
Tho' Truth may for a time be darkend,	¶ It may be clipped / and derked be disceyte,	
	By fals engyñe / liggyng in a-weyte,	1764
	As a serpent <sup>t</sup> / forto vndermyne ;	
it will shine clear at last.	But <sup>t</sup> at the last <sup>t</sup> / it <sup>t</sup> wol clerly shyne,	
	Who that <sup>t</sup> seith nay /, shew his bryghte bemes.	
	For it <sup>t</sup> in soth / of kyngdames <i>and</i> of Reawmes	1768
It is the pre- server of kingdoms.	Is berer vp / and conseruatrice	
	From al Meschief / sothfast <sup>t</sup> mediatrice	
	To god abouē / who so list <sup>t</sup> to se,	
	To kepe a kyng <sup>t</sup> / in Prosperite <sup>t</sup>	1772
	On euery side / as I afferme dar.	
Kings should keep their troth.	For which 3e kyngges <i>and</i> lordēs beth wel war	
	3our bihestēs / Iustly forto holde !	
But, by Eteo- cles's falsness, Thebes was destroyd.	And <sup>*</sup> think how Thebēs / with his wallēs <sup>*</sup> olde	1776
	Distroiēd was / platly / this no les,	
	For doublenesse / of Ethiocles,	
	Which his puple / after sore about <sup>t</sup> :	
	Only for he nat <sup>t</sup> by counseñ wroght <sup>t</sup>	1780
[leaf 30]	Of hem that <sup>t</sup> wern / bothe trewe <i>and</i> wis :	

1759. sith] sight L<sub>1</sub>. sleght Bo. Du. sleight Ad<sub>1</sub>. sleith T<sub>1</sub>. scleghet Ro. be sleght] by cause M. Di. her] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. werking Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wyrkyngge P. Ro. workyng Ad<sub>2</sub>. warking T<sub>2</sub>. 1760. this] this is T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. trouthe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouth Ar. euery] al M. Di. 1762. trouth Bo. troupe Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. 1763. clipped] eclipsid Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1764. liggyng] liyng Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. 1765. trouth *is written by the same hand to the right of the line in Du (red ink). and Lb (black ink).* 1766. at] a Ar. ; to explain it, the copyist of Ar. has written *trouth with black ink to the right of the line.* 1767. Who that] Whos Bo. Lb. M. Di. Who so Du. who T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. seith] say M. Di. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. nay] nay nay M. shew] and shewe M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. bright Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1768. rewines Bo. remes M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1769. Is] His Ra. P. And his L<sub>1</sub>. conseruatrice] conservatiff L<sub>1</sub>. 1770. Fro Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. For Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1772. Prosperite] gode prosperite M. Di. long prosperite T<sub>2</sub>. 1774. 3e] be Bo. T<sub>2</sub>. I. *om.* I<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. P. beth Ar. Du. T<sub>2</sub>. be Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. C. wel] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. 1776. And] I Ar. Ra. Ba. S. think] pinke L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. thenketh C. E<sub>2</sub>. thynckyth L<sub>2</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. walles] wal Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. 1777. this] pis is Du. Lb. Di. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 1778. For] For the L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. doublenesse] doublenesses T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1781. wern Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. Ro. weren T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. Di. Ra. were E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. bothe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Bo.

- hym lyst' nat' worchen / after her devys ;  
 But' lefte trouthe / and sette his fantasye  
 To be governēd / by fals flaterye \*, 1784  
 ¶ That' bad hym thenkē\* / how he was a knyght',  
 And to holde of forcē /, morē\* than of\* right',  
 Duryng' his lyf / lordship of the touñ,  
 And not' to lesē his possessioun 1788  
 For no bond / nor heestēs mad toforñ ;  
 But' lete his brother / blowēn\* in an horn,  
 Wher that hym lyst' / or pyphen in a red.  
 This was the counsail / platly *and* þe Reed 1792  
 Of swich as liste nat' / to seyn the sothī,  
 But' falsly flater / with her wordēs smothī.  
 ¶ And whan they haddē / hool her talē fyned,  
 Ethyocles / fully is enclynynd, 1796 Eteocles decides  
 Who so euer ther-at' / laugh or wepe,  
 lik' her counsail · possessioun to kepe,  
 who that' sey nay / or gruche ther-ageyñ ;  
 hym to contrarye / he thoght' was but' veyñ. 1800  
 ¶ How the zeer  
 was come out  
 that Ethioeles  
 regnyd.  
 His first year's  
 reign in Thebes
- B**ut' in this whylē\* hath the shenē sonne  
 The twelūē signēs / round aboutē Ronne  
 Sith Ethioele / be Iust' rekenyng'\*,  
 In Thebēs was crownēd / lord *and* kyng', 1804  
 holdyng' the sceptre / and the dyademe ;  
 That' be resoun / as it wolde seme,  
 The tymē was ful complet' / *and* the space, is ended,

1782. worchen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. worche M. werke T<sub>2</sub>. devys] avise Ad<sub>3</sub>. I. 1783.  
 lefte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1784. flaterye Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. flatrye Ar. 1785. thenke Bo. M.  
 thenk Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1786. And] om. T<sub>1</sub>. to holde] tolde Di. to shelde E<sub>1</sub>. more  
 Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. mor Ar. om. C. than of] than Ar. G. Ap. 1789. bond] bondes  
 Bo. nor Ar. Ra. ne Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. heestes] heste Ra. Ba. to forn Lb. aforne  
 M. E<sub>1</sub>. beforne Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. 1790. his] youre L<sub>1</sub>. blowen G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb.  
 M. E<sub>1</sub>. Ap. blowe Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. 1793. Swich Ar. Bo. Dn. siche T<sub>1</sub>.  
 Soche E<sub>2</sub>. Suche *all the rest.* as] pat Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. 1795.  
 hool her tale] holy her tale M. Di. Ba. C. hool the tale Lb. her hole tale P.  
 talle whole S. her tale holy T<sub>2</sub>. fyned] Ifynid S. feyned (: enclyned) Ra.  
 Ba. 1799 *and* 1800 *omitted in* Du. 1800. hym to] Or holdeth the P. contrarye]  
 contraire Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. he] him Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. they Ro. om. Lb. Di. was] it was Ra.  
 Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1801. while Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. whyl Ar. hath] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. shene  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. sheen Bo. 1802. The] Th Ar. twelve] XII Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. round] hath Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1803. Ethioele Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ethioeles Bo. rekenyng Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. reknynng  
 Ar. 1805. and the] and M. Di.

and he ought to give up the crown to Poly- neices,	Of couenaunte / he shulde voide his place,	1808
	And Polymytë ek / his iournè make	
	Toward Thebës /, pocessioun to take	
[leaf 80, back]	Of duë* title / But he haddë wronge :	
	Which thoght in soth / the 3eer was wonder longe	1812
	Of his Exil / er it kam aboute.	
who, doubting his brother,	And for he hadde / in hert a manere doute	
	Lest in his broder / ther wer falshed* found	
	Taqtyte hym-silf / lik as he was bound,	1816
asks Adrastus	¶ To Adrastus / he gan declar his herte,	
	Beseching hym / this mater to aduerte,	
	And ther-vpon / to 3iue a counsail sone,	
to advise him whether he shall sit still	Touchyng his right / what was best to done,	1820
	wher it was bet to goñ / or to abyde,	
	Or liche a knyght manfully to Ryde	
	hym-silf allone / and makë no massage,	
or claim Thebes .	For to Chalaunge / his rightful heritage	1824
	with-Inne Thebës / outhèr* be pees or stryf,	
	And ther-vpon / to Iupartè his lif.	
	Thus was he set / for al his fercë brother.	
	But Adrastus / sothly / thoght a-nother	1828
	Bet was to sendë / than hym-silf to goñ	
	Lest he were trapped among his mortal foñ ;	
Adrastus says Polyneices may be trapt	Havyng his brother / suspecte in this cas	
	That be fraude / or be some fallas,	1832
	He woldë* werk / to his destruccioun,	

1808. voide] leve Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1809. Polymyte Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. iourney Bo. iornay M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1811. due Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. dieu Ar. G (*in the margin due is written by late hand*). had Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1812. was] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. wonder] om. Ra. Ba. S. ouer Bo. Lb. M. passynge Ro. 1813. er Bo. or M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1815. falshede Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. falsed Ar. 1816. to acyqyte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1819. *The copyist of Ar. has first written counsail good, then underdotted good and added sone.* 1820. was] were Di. Ba. C (where). was best] best was Ra. Ba (wer). 1821. wher Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. Wheper Bo. Lb. M. was] were Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. abyde] byde C. 1823. message Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1825. oyther Ar. Ap. either Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. aythre Ba. outhèr Ra. C. Ro. other Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. om. P. be] with T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 1827. feers Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1831. this] be Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 1832. or be] or M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. C (other for or). or ellis Ro. 1833. He] How he L<sub>1</sub>. wolde Bo. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wold Ar. M. T<sub>2</sub>. wolde werk] werke wolde Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.

- 3if he wer hardye to entren in-to toun.  
 For which he had hym / prudently tak hede,  
 Ful concludyng<sup>t</sup> / how it<sup>t</sup> was mor spede 1836  
 That<sup>t</sup> some other be / to Thebës sent,  
 To apparceyvë fully the entent<sup>t</sup>  
 ¶ Of Ethioclë / outward<sup>t</sup> / be some signe,  
 And wher that<sup>t</sup> he / his crounë\* wil resigne 1840  
 For thilke\* 3eer /, lik as he made his ooth<sup>t</sup>: [leaf 31]  
 And whan he knewe / how his purpos goþ  
 Ther-vpon to werken / and procede.  
 Thus Adrastus / wisely gan hym rede. 1844  
 ¶ And whil they trete / vpon this matere,  
 Tydeus with a manly chere  
 Saide\* vttrely / for his broder sake,  
 This massagë / he wold<sup>t</sup> vndertake 1848  
 with hool thempris / of thenbassyat,  
 wer it<sup>t</sup> wilful / or infortunat<sup>t</sup>:  
 He wil not<sup>t</sup> sparë / what<sup>t</sup> so that<sup>t</sup> betide.  
 ¶ But Adrastus / on the toþer syde, 1852 Adrastus and  
 And Polymyte / in conclusioun, Polyneices  
 Weren contrarye / to that opynyoun,  
 And seidë sothly / as hem thoghte right<sup>t</sup>,  
 Sith that<sup>t</sup> he was / so wel / a preuëd knyght<sup>t</sup> 1856  
 And discended of so worthy blood,

1834. entren Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. Ap. entre Bo. *and the rest.* into] in G. om. Ra. Ba. toun Ar. Ro. the toun Bo. *and the rest.* 1836. Ful] Fully L<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. was] were M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. mor] moste Lb. was mor] more were Di. spede] uede C. 1839 *and* 1840 *transposed in* I. 1840 *omitted in* S. wher] whether Lb. M. Di. P. if Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. his] the P. crowne Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. croun Ar. wil (wol)] wolde L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro (walde). 1841. thilke Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. þilke Bo. thilk Ar. M. C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. þe ilke L<sub>1</sub>. ylke S. 1843. worken Bo. M. 1845. trete Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. vpon] of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1846. manly] manful Di. ful manly L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. 1847. Saide] Sade Ar. 1849. whit Ar. thempris] emprise M. Di. þe embassyat Bo. thenbassyat M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1850. wer it] whether it were M. Di. Whether hit be Lb. wilful Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. Ro. Ap. welful Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. or] other C. infortunat] fortunat Di. 1851. what so that] what so Bo. Du. Lb. M. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. whatsoeuer E<sub>2</sub>. what so hym L<sub>1</sub>. 1852. þat other Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1853. Polymyne Ar. 1856. Sith] Syn Ra. that] om. Ro. so wel a preuëd Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. so wel a proued Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. so wel approved a Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. so well a priuëd E<sub>2</sub>. so well a preferred P. so well a prowð S. a gentil Bo (so wel om.).

try to stop him  
but in vain.

That they nolde / for non erthly good,  
For aH Thebës / with the regalye,  
Put his body / in such Iupartie. 1860

**B**ut aH this thyng<sup>t</sup> / auaylöd hem\* rīz<sup>t</sup> noz<sup>t</sup>;  
For he wol forth / how dere that it be boz<sup>t</sup>,  
Takyng<sup>t</sup> lievë / first<sup>t</sup> of aH thestatys,  
And armöd hym in Mayle / and surë platys, 1864  
And Shope hym forth / vpon his Iournë.

¶ The sorowe of  
Deyphile whan  
Tideus went  
toward Thebes.

who madë sorowe / but Dëyphylë,  
with bitter teerës / dewöd al her face,  
Ful ofte sith / swownyng in the place, 1868  
Trist and mournyng / in her blakë\* wede,  
Whan she saugh / that he took his stede;

[leaf 31, back]

Tideus rides

So inwardly gan ences\* her mone,  
Seyng<sup>t</sup> her lord<sup>t</sup> / so ridë fortī allone 1872  
Vpon his way / this worthy Tydeus.

And in al hast, the story telleth vs,  
He spedde hym so, makyng<sup>t</sup> no delayes,  
That in space / of a fewe daies 1876

to Thebes,

The heghe toures of Thebës / he gan se,  
And entred is / into the Citë,  
Wisly enquiryng<sup>t</sup> / wher the Paleys stood;  
And lik a knyght<sup>t</sup> / thidere streght<sup>t</sup> he\* rood, 1880

goes to the  
palace,

Markyd ful wel / in many mannys sight,  
lich Mars / hym-silf /, in stiel y-armöd\* bright,  
Til he atteynöd hath the chief<sup>t</sup> dongoun,  
wher as the kyng<sup>t</sup> / helde his mancyoun. 1884

and into the  
hall

And thorgh<sup>t</sup> the paleys / with a knyghtly look  
Into the haH / the righte way he took,

1858—1922 *lost in C.* 1861. hem Bo. G. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hym Ar. *om.* Ra. auayled hem] he sette by Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1862. that] *om.* M. Di. Ra. Ba. 1864. armed] armeth G. sure] in sure M. Di. 1866. *The rubric begins with Who mad sorowe, but these three words have been crossed out with red ink.* 1869. blake Bo. blak Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1871. So] She M. gan ences(e)] ences gan Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. gan encessen Ba. gan tenresen Ra. gan to in-crease S. 1872. ride] ridyng L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 1876. in space] in þe space Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. a fewe] fewe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1877. gan] gan to G. 1878. the] *om.* Du. 1880. streght he] he streght Ar. G. Bo. Du. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. 1882. y-armed] I-armed Ap. armed Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS. (cp. 1306, 2618). 1883. Ar. has a pause-bar between atteyned and hath. 1884. Wher as] ther as Bo.



- From his stedē / whan he lighte douñ,  
 Not afered / but hardy as Iyoun, 1888
- Wher as the kyng<sup>1</sup> / with lordēs a gret<sup>1</sup> route  
 In the hallē sittyng<sup>1</sup> / rounde aboute, where Eteocles  
 he entred Inne / most manful of corage, sits with his  
 lords,
- To\* execute / the fyn of his\* massage. 1892
- And as hym thouȝt<sup>1</sup> / conuenient<sup>1</sup> and due  
 Ful konnyngly / he gan the kyng salue  
 Requiring<sup>1</sup> hym /, of kyngly excellence,  
 In goodly wise / to\* ȝeue hym audience, 1896
- And not<sup>1</sup> disdeyne / neither in port<sup>1</sup> ne cheer,  
 Sith he was Come / as a massagere  
 From Polymyte / his ownē brodere dere;  
 Gynnyng<sup>1</sup> his talē / thus, as ȝe shal here. 1900 and speaks to  
 them.  
 [leaf 32]
- “ Sir\*,” quod he, “ vnto ȝour worthynesse  
 My purpos is breefly to expresse  
 Theffecte only, as in sentement,  
 Of the massagē why that<sup>1</sup> I am sent<sup>1</sup>. 1904 ¶ how wialy and  
 how knyghtly  
 Tideus did his  
 massage.
- It<sup>1</sup> were in veyn / longe processe forto make.  
 But<sup>1</sup> of my mater / the verrey ground<sup>1</sup> to take,  
 In eschewyng of prolixitē,  
 And voyde away / al superfluytē, 1908
- Sith ȝoure-silf best<sup>1</sup> ought<sup>1</sup> to\* vnderstonē<sup>1</sup>  
 The causē fully / that we han on hondē,  
 And ek<sup>1</sup> conceyve / pentent of my menyngē,  
 Of rightwisnessē / longgyng<sup>1</sup> to a kyngē : 1912
- First<sup>1</sup> considred /, ȝif that<sup>1</sup> ȝe tak hede,

1887. whan] whan þat Lb. lighte M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. light Bo. a-lizte Di. T<sub>2</sub>. down] adoun  
 M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 1888. affered Bo. a ferd Ad<sub>1</sub>. as] as a T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>.  
 M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ro. 1892. to execute Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sup>1</sup>execute  
 Ar. his] this Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 1894. Ful konnyngly] Iful konnyng G.  
 1895. kyngly] knightly Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. kyndely Du. 1896. to] om. Ar. Ap.  
 1898. Come Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. Ar. has a pause-bar also between  
 was and Come. messagere Ad<sub>1</sub>. messangere Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. 1900. Gynnyng]  
 Begynnyng L<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. his] a P. thus as] as thus Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 1901.  
 Sir only in P. and Ro. (re-inserted), omitted in all the other MSS. (Q in Ar. is a  
 two-line capital. In Ra. the late corrector has written O king at the beginning of the  
 line.) 1903. only] hooly T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 1908. And] to Di. 1909. to]  
 om. Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ap. 1911. conceyve] to knowe Di. toucheinge P. my] the L<sub>2</sub>  
 Ro. menyngē] comyng Di. 1913. that] om. G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.

	whan Edippus / the oldē* kyng <sup>t</sup> was dede,	
of his agreement	how that your-silf / and your brother blyve	
	For the crowne / contagiously gan stryve	1916
	As mortal foon / by ful gret <sup>t</sup> hatrede,	
	which of you two / shulde* first <sup>t</sup> succede :	
	Til that <sup>t</sup> ye were / be meenys reconcyled,	
	ye to regne / and he to be exiled	1920
that he should reign for one year only, and then give place to Poly- neices,	Out <sup>t</sup> of this towne / for a 3eerēs space,	
	And than ageyn / resorte to his place,	
	To regne as kyng <sup>t</sup> , and ye to voyden oute,	
	So as your tourne / be processe kam aboute ;	1924
	Euerich of you / patiently tendure	
	Thenterchaungyng <sup>t</sup> / of his Auenture,	
	Who were put <sup>t</sup> out <sup>t</sup> / or stood in his estat <sup>t</sup> ,	
	Ther-vpon to makē no debat <sup>t</sup> ,	1928
	Lich the Couenaunt / and conuencioun,	
	Enrollēd vp / by lordys of this touz,	
[leaf 82, back]	Which of reson may not be denyed.	
¶ The request pat Tideus mad in the name of Polymyt vnder the title of the Conuencioun.	And sith ye han / a 3eer / y-occupied,	1932
	¶ Polimytēs / requereþ you of riȝt <sup>t</sup> ,	
	Taqwite you / lik <sup>t</sup> a trewē knyght <sup>t</sup> ,	
	In eschewyng <sup>t</sup> of mortal werre and strif ;	
who now re- quires him to keep his oath.	Sith ye han had : a Prerogatif	1936
	As eldest <sup>t</sup> brother / forto regne aforē :	
	And thenketh eke / how that ye ar sworn	
	your oth to kepe / and make no taryng <sup>t</sup> ,	
	Holy aduerting / lich a prudent <sup>t</sup> kyng <sup>t</sup> ,	1940
Truth should be more	That* trowth is mor / in comparisoun,	

and

1914. olde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. old Ar. 1916. gan Bo. Ad<sub>2</sub>. gone Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
stryve] to striue Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. 1918. shulde Bo. shuld Ar. 1919. that] om.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. 1921. Out] om. L<sub>1</sub>. this] his Lb. 3eerēs] yere Bo. Du. 1922. ageyn]  
anoon Di. resorte] resorten P. to resorte Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. to] vnto M. Di.  
into T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. his] his L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 1923. as] as a Lb. C. P. to voyden]  
voiden Bo. to voide L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. to be voided T<sub>2</sub>. 1925. to endure Bo.  
M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tendur G. 1926. þe entrechaungyng Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thenterchaungyng M.  
1927. Who] Whos M. Di. put out] patient Bo. his] om. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
1928. Ar. has a pause-bar after make. 1930. this] þe Bo. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba.  
T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 1932. y-occupied Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1933. requireth Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
1934. Taqwite] to acquite Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. lik] as S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
1941. That] The Ar. G.

Than all the tresour / of 3our' Regyoun,		to a king than treasure.
Mor acceptable / vnto god and man		
Than all richessè / that 3e rekne kan.	1944	
Wherefor in hast' / and lat' ther be no slouthe,		Eteocles should then quit Thebes,
Quyrteth 3our-silf / Iustly of 3our' trouthe		
Vnto 3oure brother / avoyding' this Cytè,		
And lat' hym regnen / in his Ryaltè,	1948	and let Poly- neices reign his year.
¶ The crowne of Thebes / a 3eer to occupie.		
Than wol al Grecè / preise and magnyfie		
3oure hegh renoun / and may sey noñ other		
But 3e han quytt' 3ou / Iustly to 3our' brother.	1952	
This hool theffecte / of al that I wil seyñ,		
Answer expectaunt' / what' 3e list' sende ageyñ."		
<b>W</b> han Tydeus / haddè told' his tale,	1956	Eteocles turns pale
Ethiocles, trist' / and wonder pale,		
his conceyt first' in maner* hath refreynd,		and dissembles.
Dyssimulyng' / vnder colour feyned,		
Shewyng' a cheer / in maner debonayre,		
To his entent' / wonderly contrayre,	1960	
Inward' in hertè / wood and furious,		[leaf 83]
Turnyng' his facè / towarde Tydeus,		
he gan abraid' / and at the last' out-brak,		¶ The answer of Ethiocles.
And euen thus / vnto hym he spak.	1964	
¶ "I haue* gret mervaile /" quod he, "in my thought'		He wonders
Of the massagé / which* that' thow hast' broght',		
That' my brother / as thow hast' expownyd,		that Polyneices wants Thebes,

1943. vnto] both to M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 1944. all Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. al þe Bo. and the rest. G. has omitted, of l. 1946 the words silf Iustly of your trouthe, and of l. 1947 Unto youre, and reads: Quyrteth your brother, etc. 1947. avoyding] voidyng L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. this] the P. 1948. regne Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1952. 3e] om. Bo. 3e han quytt] ye acquite C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. that ye aquyte P. ye haue (om. quytt) Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap (beginning of line is burnt). that ye haue Ba. 1953. This] This is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ko. hool] om. Ba. Ro. the hole P. of] and Bo. om. P. al] om. Lb. P. I] om. Du. 1955. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hadde told] told had M. Di. Ra. Ba. 1957. first] om. P. L<sub>2</sub>. in maner] in a maner Ar. G. Bo. M. Di. in maner first hath C. 1958. dissymelyng Bo. M. disimelyng Ad<sub>1</sub>. 1959. a] om. M. Di. 1961. herte] in h. G. 1963. abraid] to braid G. 1964. vnto] to Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. he spak] he gan to spake (sic) Ra. 1965. I ha Ar. I haue Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. In a G. 1966. woch for which Ar. which] om. S. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. C. P. broght] I-brought E<sub>1</sub>.

	Desyreth so / in Thebës to be crownyd,	1968
seeing that he has so much in Argos.	Havyngre reward / to the habundance, The grete plentè / and the suffisaunce That he hath nowe / with the kyng of Arge :	
	That me semeth / he shuld lityl charge	1972
	To han lordship / or domynacioun In the boundis / of this lytyl toun, Sith he regneth / so fresshly in his flours,	
Eteocles	Surmountyng / aH his predecessours	1976
	Be newe encres / thorgh fortunis myght ; wherof in hert / I am right glad <i>and</i> light :	
says he hoped Polyneices would have helped him,	Fully trustyng / 3if I haddè nede To his helpè, that with-outè drede	1980
	lik a brother than * I shuld hym fynde To meward feithful, trewe, <i>and</i> kynde :	
	Supposyng pleyedly euermor Of this regne / he set / but lityl stor,	1984
	Nor cast hym not / for so short a while As for a 3eer, his brother to exile, To lyve in pouertè / and gret distresse.	
not wanted to banish him into poverty.	he wol not suffre it / of his high * noblesse.	1988
	It were no token as of brotherhede *, But a signè rather of hatrede,	
[leaf 33, back]	To interruptè my possessioun Of this lityl porè Regioun."	1992
	Al that he spak /, who that couth aduerte, Of verrey scorn, Rooted in his herte ;	

1972. That] as Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. that as M<sup>r</sup>. Di. he] pat he Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 1977. thorgh] of A<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. be C. T<sub>2</sub>. 1978. right] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 1979 and 1980 are transposed in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. 1979. 3if] if [pat L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. though Ro. 1981. than] that Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. than I shuld] than sholde I Ad<sub>1</sub>. shold I (than om.) Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1982. To meward] To me ware Bo. feithful] feithfully Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. sothefull Ba. trewe] om. Ra. Ba. S. 1986. to] forto G. his] me his Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 1987—2400 lost in Ro. 1987. pouerte Lb. M. pouertes E<sub>2</sub>. pouert Bo. and] and in Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 1988. high] gret Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. (see 1987). 1989. brotherede Ar. 1991. my] of my Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. E<sub>1</sub>. S. me of my L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. 1992. Of] as Bo. lityl] lityl and poure M. Di. lityl pore] pore lityl Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. Of this lityl] And put from this Ra. Ba. 1993. second that] om. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S.

As it sempte /, the story can 3ou teche,  
 By the surplus / sothly of his speche : 1996  
 ¶ He myghte nat' no lenger hym refreyne  
 But platly seide / "as a-twene vs tweyne,  
 I menë thus / Polymytes and me, And he flatly  
 Ther is \* no bonde / nor no surëtè, 2000 declares that  
 Nor feith y-made / that may hym avaylle,  
 As he cleymeth / to haue\* the gouernaylle  
 Of this Citè, nowther 3ere nor day.  
 For I shal lette hym, sothly, 3if I may, 2004 Polyneices  
 That he shal not' be title of no bond, shan't have 6  
 Reioysse in Thebës / half a foot' of\* londe. inches of land-  
 ¶ late hym kepe aH that he hath wonne ! in Thebes,  
 For I purpoos / as I haue\* begonne, 2008 as he, Eteocles,  
 To regne in Thebës / enforth al my lyve, means to reign  
 Maugrè al\* hem / that ther-ageynës stryve, there all his  
 And in despit' / of his frendës aH, life.  
 Or the counsaylle / that hym list' to calle. 2012  
 lat' hym be sur /, and knowë\* this right' wel,  
 his manacyng' I dredë\* neuer a del.

And sikerly, as to my devis, As to Tideus,

1995. sempte Ar. T<sub>2</sub>. sempt C. L<sub>2</sub>. semed Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. semeth E<sub>1</sub>.  
 1997. nat] om. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. no] om. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. nat no  
 lenger hym] not him no lenger Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. not hym longer L<sub>1</sub>. M (lenger).  
 Di (lenger). him nat lenger than Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba (longer). S. refreyne]  
 restreyn Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. 1999. I] In G. menë Ad<sub>1</sub>. meen Bo. 2000. is] nys  
 Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. no bond] nother bond M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. neither bond Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. S. noon  
 oþer bonde Di. nor no] nor (no om.) Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du (ner). L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub> and  
 I (nouthir). Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub> (nother). S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. ne (no om.) Lb. surete L<sub>1</sub>. Ra.  
 T<sub>2</sub>. suerte Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. surte T<sub>1</sub>. 2001. y-made Bo. made M. om. Di.  
 2002. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar. 2003. nowther . nor Ar. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. nouthir . nee  
 T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. neither . ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. nor . ne M. Di. 3ere] nyght G. 2004. shal]  
 will T<sub>2</sub>. lette] om. Bo. sothly] trewly T<sub>2</sub>. om. P. 3if] and Lb. 2005 and 2006  
 omitted in Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2005. be title of no] bi no title of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. 2006. of]  
 om. Ar. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. 2007. kepe Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra (keep). C. T<sub>2</sub>. P.  
 E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. all] om. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 2009. enforth Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M.  
 Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ap. hens forth L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra (henforth). Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 forth Lb. lyve Ar. Ap. E<sub>2</sub>. lyf Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. P. L<sub>2</sub>. life Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S.  
 lif Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. Du. liffe L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. 2010. al] of Ar. G. þere ageyns Bo.  
 þer ayen Ad<sub>1</sub>. there ayenst Lb. þer ageyne wil L<sub>1</sub>. stryve Ar. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap.  
 stryf Bo. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. stryfe Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. striff Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Du. striffe L<sub>1</sub>. S.  
 2012. hym] he G. to] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. E<sub>1</sub>. 2013 and 2014 omitted in  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2013. knowe Bo. M. know Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2014. manassyng Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 drede Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. dred Ar. I drede] drede I M. Di. 2015. as to] as at Bo. vnto  
 M. Di. C. as vnto Ba. my devis] myn avis T<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>.

	It scheweth wel / that thow were not wis,	2016
Eteocles is surprised at his presumption in bringing Polyneices's message.	But surprisèd with a manere rage, To take on the / this surquedous massage, And presume / to do so hêgh offence, So boldèly / to speke in my presence.	2020
[leaf 34]	But al yfere / awaylè* shal right nought. For the tyding* / that thou hast ybrought, Shal vnto hym / be but disenecees. He better werè* / to ha ben in pees,	2024
While Eteocles lives,	Than of foly / and presumpcioun Ageynès me / to seke occasioun. For whil I lyve / and thereto her myñ hond, As I seide erst / he wynneth her no lond, whyl the walles* / of this toune may stond. For Fynaly I do the vnderstond That they shal first / be betè doune ful lowe,	2028
Polyneices shall have nothing to do with Thebes.	And alle the tourès / to the erth ythrowe, Er he in Thebès / haue eny thyng ado. Lo! her is al / . retourne and sey him so!"	2032
Tideus is silent	<b>W</b> han Tydeus saugh the feruent Ire Of the kyng' / with angre set a-fire, Ful of despit' / and malencolye ; Conceyuyng' eke / the grete felonye	2036

2017. surprised] supprisyng Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. suppressed C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. supposing Ra. Ba. S. 2020. So] And G. boldely M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. boldly Bo. 2021 and 2022 omitted in Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2021. yfere] in fer Ra. availe Bo. M. avayl Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2022. dyding Ar. tidyng Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. G. tithyng Ra. Ba. tidyngis L<sub>1</sub> (pi for the). E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. tithynges E<sub>2</sub>. (Ap. burnt to that). ybrought Ar. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. broght Bo. G. and the rest. 2023. vnto hym be] be vnto hym Du. But alle shal be vnto hym disenecees Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (see 2021). 2024. werè Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wer Ar. to haue ben T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to ha be Ra. to habene M. to hauen Bo. E<sub>1</sub>. 2025. and] and of Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2026. ageyns Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ayens M. 2027 and 2028 omitted in Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2029 and 2030 are transposed in T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2029. while Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whyl Ar. While that C. walles Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. wallis G. watt Ar. Lb. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. walle Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. P. wal C. E<sub>2</sub>. 2030. Fynaly] plainly C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. vnderstond] to vndrestonde Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. 2031. betè] fylled G. 2032. alle the] alle Du. to the erth Ar. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. to therthe T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. to the yearth E<sub>2</sub>. vnto the erthe Bo. to erthe Ra. Ba. ythrowe] throwe T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. P. 2033. Er Bo. Or T<sub>1</sub>. M. C. ado Ar. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. at do G. to do Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2037. and] and of L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 2038. velonye G. M. D.

In his apport, lik as he wer wood ;  
 This worthy knyght a lityl whilē\* stood, 2040 a while,  
 Sad and demur / or oght he wolde seyñ.  
 But at the laste thus he spak ageyn. but then tells  
 ¶ " Certēs," quod he / " I conceyve of newe Eteocles  
 Aboute the, thy counsel is vntrewe, 2044  
 I dar it seyn and vowēn at the best\*,  
 Nor thow art not feithful of thy behest,  
 Stable of thy word / that thow hast seid to-forñ,  
 But deceyveable / and falsly ek forsworn, 2048  
 And ek periur / of thyn assurēd ooth.  
 " But wher so be / that thow be lief or lothñ,  
 I seye the shortly / hold it for no fage,  
 Al shal turn / vnto thy damage, 2052  
 Trust it wel / and in ful cruel wyse.  
 Alle Grekēs londe / shal vpon the ryse,  
 To ben avenged / and manly to redresse the Greeks  
 The gret vntrouth / and the hegh falsnesse 2056 will rise against  
 Which that thow hast / ageyn thy brother wrought. Eteocles,  
 It shal ful dere / after this be bought.  
 And verrely in dede, as thow shalt lere,  
 kyng Adrastus / wil medle in\* this matere, 2060 and King Adras-  
 And alle the lordes / about hym envyrour, tus and his lords  
 That boundē ben / to his subieccioun ;  
 Prynces / Dukēs / and many a noble Knight,  
 In sustenyng / of thy brotheres right, 2064  
 Shal on a day / with sper and with sheld, will make war  
 Ageynēs the be gadered in a feld, on him,

2039. appor Ar. 2040. while Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whil Ar. 2041. or Bo.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. saien (: ayen) M. seyn (: ageyn) Di. 2042. thus] this Lb. he spak] spak  
 he Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. spak] seide C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2043. of] om. Di. 2045.  
 voven] vowe it C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. avoven L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. avowe it S. wele avov Ba.  
 at the best] at the lest Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. at the last (: beheste)  
 Ra. 2046. Nor] Ne Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. om. P. not] om. E<sub>1</sub>. Nor thow art not] nor thou  
 nert also Ad<sub>1</sub>. nor thou art nat also Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2050. wher Ar. wheþer Bo. that]  
 om. M. Di. 2051. the] it Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2052. turn Ar. torne Bo. tourne Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 turne Ra. vnto] to Ra. 2054. ryse] arise M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 2056. vntrouthe  
 M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. vntrouth Bo. 2057. ageyn] vnto Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. thy my  
 Ra. Ba. 2060. medle in] medle of Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 2062. boundē Bo.  
 bounden M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. to] vnto Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2063. many a] many M. Di.  
 2066. Ageynus Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ayens M. gadert Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

and prove him false.	knyghtly to preue / al be oñ assent, That thow art fals / and double of entent, Of thy promys / atteynt <i>and</i> ek outrayed. And leue me wel it shal not be delayed, But in al hast / execute in dede. lik thi desert / thow shalt haue* thy mede.	2068     2072
God will punish him.	For god aboue / of his rightwisenesse, Swich open wrong / shal in hast redresse, And of his myght / al such collusioun Reforme ageyn / and al extorsioun. For this the fyn / falshede shal not availe*, Ageynës* trowth / in feeld* to hold batayle*. Wrong is croked / bothen halt <i>and</i> lame.	2076     2080
In Polyneices's name, Tideus defies Eteocles. [leaf 35]	And here anoñ / in my brotheres name, As I that am next of his* alye In his querel / I shortly the deffye, Fully avysed / with al myn hool entent. And 3e* lordës / that ben her* present, I 3ow requere / of 3our worthynesse, To sayë trowth / and to ber wittnesse, whan tymë comëþ* / Iustly to recorde How 3our kyng / falsly can discorde From his heest / of fals variaunce. And thenk how 3e / of* feith and lygaunce Ar bounde echoñ / 3e may not go ther-fro,	2084       2088
Tideus calls on the Theban lords		

2067. to] it to Ad<sub>1</sub>. proue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2068 and 2069 transposed in I.  
2071. a] al the E<sub>1</sub>. P. all *with second l underdotted* Ar. execute] executid Lb.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2072. haue Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar. 2073. aboue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Ra. abouen Ba. of] and C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2074 omitted in Ad<sub>1</sub>. *here, inserted at  
the bottom of the column after 2096; replaced in Ad<sub>2</sub> and I. by quite a new line:*  
This mateer off riht shall redresse. open] opon Ar. vpon Bo. 2075. conclusioun  
G. 2077. this] þis is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. availe] vaile Ar.  
G. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 2078. Ageyn Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. in feeld] *om.* Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. to hold] to haue Bo. to take Ra. Ba. batayle] no  
batayle Ar. G. Ap. any batail Ra. Ba. 2079. bothen Ar. bothe Bo. both Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
2081. As] And P. I that] that I L<sub>2</sub>. next of his allie Ra. Ba. his next alye Ar.  
Bo. *and all the rest (see Notes)*. 2082: In] On Ra. Ba. I] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
the] *om.* I. 2084. And] All L<sub>1</sub>. ye lordes] the lordes Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>.  
M. Di. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. her] ther Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2086. say trouthe Bo. 2087.  
cometh Bo. M. comp Ar. 2088. falsly] iustly M. Di. (*see* 2087). can] ganne  
T<sub>2</sub>. 2090. thenk] thenkith C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. how] on howe P. E<sub>2</sub>. of feith] on feith  
Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. P.; (*cp.* 2646).



- Forto obeye / and seruë, bothë\* two, 2092 to obey Poly-  
 This nexte 3eer / now anoñ folowyng<sup>t</sup>, neices the next  
 As to 3our lord / and 3our<sup>t</sup> trewë kyng<sup>t</sup>, year,  
 ¶ Polemytes / thogh<sup>t</sup> he be now absent<sup>t</sup>,  
 By Iust accord<sup>t</sup> / maad in par<sup>t</sup>lement<sup>t</sup>, 2096 as they agreed  
 At<sup>t</sup> 3oure devis / which sitten her a-rowe,  
 Engrosëd vp / as it<sup>t</sup> is wel knowe,  
 And enrollëd / only for wisse  
 In 3oure registres / to voyden al falsnesse, 2100  
 That<sup>t</sup> non of 3ou / vary may of newe  
 Fro that<sup>t</sup> I sayë\* / but<sup>t</sup> he be vntrewe.  
 For which I redë / 3our-silf to acquyte.  
 Lat<sup>t</sup> no tymë / lenger / 3ou respit<sup>t</sup>, 2104  
 But<sup>t</sup> at<sup>t</sup> onys / with-oute mor taryng<sup>t</sup>, and at once  
 Of manly forcë / fetteth hom 3our<sup>t</sup> kyng<sup>t</sup>, fetch him home<sup>t</sup>  
 Maugrë his foon /, lik as 3e ar bounde, as their king.  
 And lat<sup>t</sup> in 3ow / slouthë\* noñ be founde, 2108  
 To put<sup>t</sup> hym Iustly\* in pecessioun  
 This my consayl in conclusioun.”
- W**han Tydeus / hadde his massagë saide, [leaf 35, back]  
 lik to the chargë / that<sup>t</sup> was on hym laide : 2112.  
 As he that<sup>t</sup> list<sup>t</sup> / no lenger / ther soiourne, Tideus turns,  
 Fro the kyng<sup>t</sup> / he gan his facë tourne, and goes  
 Nat<sup>t</sup> astounded / nor in his hert<sup>t</sup> afferde ;  
 But<sup>t</sup> ful proudly / leyde hond on his swerde, 2116 ¶ How manly

2092. both Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2093. next Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. folowyng Bo. folwinge Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 2098. vp] was vp E<sub>2</sub>. wel] right well E<sub>1</sub>. is wel] wele be Di. knowe] I-knowe Ra.  
 S. 2099 in T<sub>1</sub>. is almost wholly cut away. 2099—2294. in Ra. the original four  
 leaves are lost and new ones, with modernizing alterations of the text, supplied by the  
 same hand that has made several alterations in other parts of the poem. Ra. is put within  
 brackets, when quoted in this part of the poem; (2099 in Ra. reads: And eke enrolled  
 for to bear wytnesse). 2100. voyden] avoiden. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2102. Fro Ar. T<sub>1</sub>.  
 Du. I. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. From L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. For (see 2103) Bo. G. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. (Ra.) Ba.  
 E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Of Lb. say Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. but] but yf E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. om. L<sub>1</sub>. (except:  
 Ra.) he be] yec be Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. S. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (Ra.) Ba. 2103.  
 your-self Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to acquite Bo. acquite Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2106. fetteth Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 feccliith L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. fetteth hom] (fet home agayn Ra.) 2108. slouthe  
 T<sub>1</sub>. M. C. slouth Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. slouth the non] no slouth Bo. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 (And lett in you no slothfastnes be founde Ra.) 2109. Iustly] Iustly Ar.  
 2110. This is Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2111. Ar. has a second pause-bar after hadde. 2113.  
 he] him Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. that] om. S. he that list] pat list he Di. ther] om.  
 S. P. no lenger ther] pere no lenger Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. soiourne] to soiourne Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ba. 2115. astonyed Bo. M. astoneid Ad<sub>1</sub>.

Tydeus de-  
parte(d) from  
be kyng.

And in despit / who that was lief or loth,  
A sternë pas / thorgh the halle he goth,  
Thorgh-out the courte / and manly took his stede,

Tideus rides

And out of Thebës / faste gan hym spede, 2120

towards Argos.

Enhastyng hym / til he was at large,  
And sped hym forth / touard the londe of arge.  
¶ Thus leue I hym / ridë forth a while,  
whilys that I retourne ageyn my style 2124

Eteocles is  
furious.

Vnto the kyng which in the hallë stood  
Among his lordës / furious and wood,  
In his hertë / wroth / and euel apayd  
Of the wordes that Tydeus had\* said ; 2128

Specialy / havying remembraunce  
On the proude dispitous diffiaunce  
Whilys that he sat in his Royal See ;  
Vpon which he wil auenged be 2132

He bids his  
Chief Constable

Ful cruelly, what euere that befalle.  
And in his Irë / he gan to hym calle  
Chief constable / of his Chyualrye,  
Charyng\* hym / fastë\* for to hye 2136

pursue Tideus

with al the worthy Choys\* of his housholde,  
which as he knewe most manful and most bolde,  
In al hast Tydeus to swe  
To-forne or\* he out of his lond remwe, 2140

2117. was] were Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2118. sterne Ad<sub>1</sub>. stern Bo. M. 2119. Thorgh-out] Thorough Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. manly] om. Ba. 2120. fast Bo. M. faste] manly Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I (see 2119). 2121. In G. til he was at large 2121 and And sped hym 2122 are omitted, and the two remaining half lines made into one line. 2123. ride] ridyng Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (Ra.) Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. a while Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. awhile Ar. 2124. (and 2131) whilys Ar. whiles M. whils Bo. Du. While Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2125. which Ar. pat Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2127. apayed with e underdotted Ar. 2128. the] (those same Ra.) wordes] worde L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Tydeus] he Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. he he I. had] hath Ar. G. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. L<sub>2</sub>. 2129. (Ra: Inspecial hauynge in). 2130. the proude] the proude and M. Di. (Ra. The stout and proude d. d.) dispitous Ar. 2132. which] be which L<sub>1</sub>. (Ra.) wil] wolde Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (Ra.) Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. auenged] venged Bo. 2133. what euere that] what that euere M. C. G. what so euere Di. what euere Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. euere] euel Du. 2136. Charchyng Ar. faste Lb. M. fast Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2137. al] om. Lb. worthy] om. P. choys (chois, choyse, choice)] Choocce Ar. choose G. chose E<sub>1</sub>. C. chosyn L<sub>2</sub>. 2138. which] Such Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. as] pat Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. om. M. Di. manful] manly S. second most om. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 2139. al] at the Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. P. to] for to C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2140. or Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ar Ar. om. T<sub>1</sub>.

- Vp peyn of lyf / and lesyng<sup>t</sup> of her hede,  
 With-oute mercy / anon that' he be dede. [leaf 36]  
 And of knyghtës / fyfty weren in nombre, and slay him.  
 Myn autour seith /, vnwarly hym tencombre 2144 Fifty knights  
 Armed echon in mayle *and* thikkë\* stiel, ride to waylay  
 And ther-with-al // yhorsëd wonder wiel. him.  
 At' a Posterne / forth they gan to ryde ¶ How falsly  
 By a geynpath / that' ley oute a-side, 2148 a bushment in  
 Secrely / that' no man hem espie, the way to haue  
 Only of tresoun / and of felonye. slayn Tydeus.  
 They haste hem forth / al the longë day,  
 Of cruel malys / forto stoppe his way, 2152  
 Thorgh a forest' / aH of oñ assent',  
 Ful couartly to leyn a bussument'  
 Vnder an hiH / at' a streite passage,  
 To falle on hym at' mor auauntage, 2156  
 The samë way / that' Tydeus gan drawe, Tideus rides on  
 At' thylke mount' / wher that' Spynx was slawe.  
 He nothing<sup>t</sup> war / in his opynyoun,  
 Of this compassëd / conspiracioun, 2160  
 But' Innocent' / *and* lich a genty l knyght, innocently,  
 Rood ay forth / til\* that' it drowe to nyght',  
 Sool by hym-silf / with-outë companye,  
 havyng no man / to wisse hym or to\* gye. 2164  
 ¶ But' at' the laste / lifyng<sup>t</sup> vp his hede, but at last sees

2141. Vp] Vpon L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Oon Lb. peyn of] *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. and] *om.*  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2143. And] *om.* P. of] of thes Ba. weren Ar. Lb. (Ra.) E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. werne  
 Ap. were Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2144. tencombre M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to encombre Bo. 2145.  
 thikke Lb. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (Ra.) Ed<sub>2</sub>. thik Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C.  
 P. L<sub>2</sub>. theke Ap. theffk T<sub>2</sub>. 2146. yhorsed] horsed M. Di. wonder] *om.*  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2147. At] And G. And at Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. posterne M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. postern  
 Bo. gan] gonne M. Di. to] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2154. couertly C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 Ap. (Ra.) couartly Ar. I. couarly G. cowardly Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. vawardlye Ba. to] for to M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 leyn] hym G. 2155. at a] of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2156. falle] fallen E<sub>2</sub>. 2157.  
 way] day Di. 2158. At] And L<sub>2</sub>. thilke Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. pe ilke L<sub>1</sub>.  
 pat P. the S. that] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C.  
 T<sub>2</sub>. was] wer Ba. 2162. (He rode styll forth Ra.) til that] tyll that I. Ap.  
 (Ra.) to that Ar. G. til Bo. *and all the rest.* 2164. wisse] wyse E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. wisse  
 S. L<sub>2</sub>. wysche Ap. or] ne M. Di. S. nor Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. G. nothir Ap. to  
 gye] gye Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. (hys waye for hym to gye Ra.)  
 2165. at pe laste Lb. Di. atte laste Ad<sub>1</sub>. atte last Bo. at last M. lifyng]  
 heuing Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (by lyfytynge Ra.)

- Toward<sup>t</sup> Euë / he gan taken hede ;  
 Mid of his way · riȝt<sup>t</sup> as eny lyne,  
 þoght<sup>t</sup> he saugh / ageyn þe monë shyne 2168  
 armd men. Sheldës fressh / *and* platës bornöd bright,  
 The which environ / casten a gret<sup>t</sup> lyght<sup>t</sup> ;  
 [leaf 36, back] ymagynyng<sup>t</sup> / in his fantasye  
 Ther was treson / and conspiracye 2172  
 wrought<sup>t</sup> by the kyng<sup>t</sup> / his iournè forto lette.  
 And of al that<sup>t</sup> / he no thyng<sup>t</sup> ne sette,  
 But<sup>t</sup> wel assuröd / in his manly herte,  
 list<sup>t</sup> nat<sup>t</sup> onys / a-sydë to dyuerte, 2176  
 He puts his  
 spear in rest,  
 But<sup>t</sup> kepte his way /, his sheld vpon his brest,  
 And cast<sup>t</sup> his sperë / manly in the rest.  
 And the firste platly / that he mette,  
 Thorgh the body / proudly he hym smette, 2180  
 and kills the  
 Theban leader.  
 That<sup>t</sup> he fille ded · chief mayster of hem aȝ ;  
 The rest attack  
 him.  
 And than at<sup>t</sup> onys / they vpon hym falle  
 On euery part<sup>t</sup> / be compas envyrour.  
 But<sup>t</sup> Tydeus / thorgh<sup>t</sup> his hegh renoun, 2184  
 His bloody swerde / lete / about<sup>t</sup> hym glyde,  
 He fights all.  
 Slet<sup>t</sup>h *and* kylleth / vpon euery side  
 In his Ire *and* his mortal tene,  
 That<sup>t</sup> mervaille was he myghte so sustene 2188  
 Ageyn hem aȝ / in euery half besette.  
 But<sup>t</sup> his swerde was so sharpë whette,

2166. Eue] evyn Ba. heuene Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. taken] to take C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 2167. Mid] In myd Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. Amydde P. In myddes Lb. In mynde E<sub>1</sub>. his] þe Bo. way Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. eny] a Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. 2170. The which] whiche Lb. casten Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. E<sub>1</sub>. casted M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. caste Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. environ casten] cast environ Lb. 2173. forto] to M. Di. 2174. he no thyng] nothing he Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. ne Ar. Ap. ne *om.* G. Bo. *and all the rest.* (And for all that he nothyng thereof sett Ra.) 2178. the] his T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. · (ryght manly in þe r. Ra.) 2179. first Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2180. proudly] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. myghtly L<sub>1</sub>. smertly L<sub>2</sub>. prudently S. 2181. fell Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2182. than] with þat Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. they] þei gan Bo. 2184. hegh] gret Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. *om.* Lb. 2186. Slet] Slowe Lb. kylleth] kyllad E<sub>1</sub>. styketh Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (That he dothe slee and kyl Ra.) 2187. and] and in Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2189. in Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. on Lb. M. *and the rest.* half] parte Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 2190. whette Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. (Ra.) C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. A<sub>1</sub>. y-whette Bo. Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>.

That his foomen fonde ful vnsoote.

But he, allas ! / was mad / alight\* a-foote,

2192 Tideus is beaten  
to the ground,

Be forcè grounded in ful greṭ distresse ;

But of knyghthod *and* of greṭ prouesse

Vp he roos, maugrè aH his fooñ,

but gets up,

And as they cam, he slogh hem oon be oñ,

2196

lik' a lyouñ / rampaunt in his rage.

And on this hille / he fond a narow passage,

seizes a narrow  
pass,

whiçh that he took / of ful high prudence ;

And liche a boor stonyng' at his\* diffence,

2200 and defends  
himself.

As his foomen / proudly hym assaylle,

[leaf 37]

vpon the pleyn / he made her blode to Raylle

Al enviroun, that the soyl wex rede,

Now her now ther / as they fillè dede,

2204

That her lay on / *and* ther lay two or thre.

So mercyles / in his crueltè

Thilke day he was vpon hem founde.

And attonys / his enemyes to confounde,

2208

wher as he stood / this myghty champioun,

Bè side he saugh / with water turnèd down,

An hugè stoñ / largè / rounde *and* squar ;

He rolls a huge  
stone

And sodehynly / er that thei wer war,

2212

As it' haddè leyn / ther for the nonys,

Vpon his foon / he rollèd it at onys,

down on his  
foes,  
kills ten,

That ten of hem / wenten vnto wrak,

2191. foomen] foon E<sub>1</sub>. fonde Bo. M. C. G. founde T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. founden L<sub>1</sub>. founde it E<sub>2</sub>. Ba. (dyd fynde hyt Ra.) (it *not in* Ar. G. Bo. *or the rest*). ful] well Lb. vnsoote] vnswote Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub> (ounswote). vnswhte Lb. vnswette E<sub>1</sub>. 2192. allas] napeles L<sub>2</sub>. he allas] alas he Lb. mad] *om.* E<sub>1</sub>. alight M. Di. light Ar. Bo. *and all the rest*. a-foote Ar. G. S. Ap. on foote Bo. *and all the rest, except on fete* Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. 2193. ful] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. greṭ] sore L<sub>2</sub>. (Ra.) 2194. and of] and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2198. this] the Di. P. narow Ad<sub>1</sub>. narowe Bo. narwe Ad<sub>2</sub>. streit Ba. (strayght Ra.) 2200. his] *om.* Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. (ystandyng at defence Ra.) 2202. her] be Di. 2203. enviroun] newe y-ronne P. wex] waxe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. was L<sub>1</sub>. (A. e. so that t. s. waxte r. Ra.) rede] al red Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. 2204. they] *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. fille Ar. fillen Bo. Du. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. filn C. fill P. Ap. fellen T<sub>1</sub>. M. S. E<sub>2</sub>. fallen Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. (dyd fallen Ra.) felle one Ad<sub>2</sub>. fel oon I. 2205. second lay *om.* Ba. 2206. in] than in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. (thus in hys crueltie Ra.) his] his fers E<sub>1</sub>. here Lb. 2207. Thilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Thilk M. vpon] on Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2211. An] And Ar. 2213. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. leyn Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. C. ley Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2214. it] *om.* Bo. 2215. wenten Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. went L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. vnto] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. (then wenten vnto Ra.)

	And the remnaunt amasëd drogh a-bak ;	2216
	For on / by on / they wente to meschaunce.	
and then all	And fynaly / he broghte to outraunce	
	Hem euerychoñ / Tydeus, as blyve,	
the 50 but one.	That non but on / was* left of hem* alyue ;	2220
	hym-silf yhurt / and ywounded kene,	
	Thurgh his harneys / bledyng on the grene.	
	The theban knyghtes / in compas rounde aboute	
	In the vale / lay* slayën,* aH the route,	2224
	which pitously / ageyn the monë gape ;	
	For non of hem, shortly, myght eskape,	
	But dede echon / as thei han deserued,	
This one knight Tideus kept,	Saue oñ excepte / the which was reserued	2228
	By Tydeus / of intencioun,	
to tell Eteocles	To the kyng / to make relacioun	
[leaf 37, back] how his fellows had sped.	how his knyghtes / han on her iournè sped,	
	Euerich of hem / his lyf left for a wed,	2232
	And at the metyng / how they han hem born :	
	To tellen al / he surëd was and sworñ	
	To Tydeus / ful lowly on his kne.	
	By which ensample / 3e opynly may se	2236
	Ageynës* trouthë* / faldhed hath no myght.	
† Hou trouth with lityl multi-	Fy on querilis / nat grounded vpon rizt,	

2216. drowe Bo. drewe Du. drowen Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2217. In Ar. there is a bar also before the second on, put there to distinguish the numeral on from the preposition. 2217. wente Ad<sub>1</sub>. went Bo. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. wenten M. Di. In Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2220 precedes 2219, but the copyist has observed his mistake, and corrected it by writing a before the latter and b before the former line; in Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. the lines are right. 2220. was not found in any MS. (see Notes). hem] ham Ar. 2221. yhurt] hurt M. Di. C. ywounded] wounded C. 2224. vale] valey L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. lay] om. Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (Ra.) Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. slayn(e) all the MSS. all the] all the hole Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 2227. han] had Ba. S. it han Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. it hadde Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. had it M. Di. 2228. the] om. M. Di. which Ad<sub>1</sub>. whiche Bo. M. 2229. of this Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>. of his Ba. for this T<sub>2</sub>. (of good Ra.) 2230. To] Vnto Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (Ra.) Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. 2231. spedde with de underdotted Ar. 2232. Euerich] Eche M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. his lyf left] lefte his lyf L<sub>2</sub>. (ther lif hathe left Ra.) for a] for Ap. to Ba. (Ra.) L<sub>2</sub>. 2234. tellen] telle L<sub>1</sub>. C. P. L<sub>2</sub>. tell hym S. he] howe he P. sured] assured M. Di. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. om. T<sub>1</sub>. and om. T<sub>1</sub>. 2236. opynly] only Lb. om. S. (playnly Ra.) 3e opynly may] openly ye may M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2237. Ageyn Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouthe Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouth Ar. Bo. 2238. Fy] Figh E<sub>2</sub>. quarels Bo. quarells Ad<sub>1</sub>. quarellis Lb. querilis Ar. a quarell S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. nat grounded vpon] grounded nat on Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (Ra.) Ba. S.

with-outē which\* / may be no victorie\*.  
 Therfor ech man / haue\* this in memorye\*, 2240 tude hath euerē  
 That' gret' pouer / shortly to conclude, in the fyn vic-  
 Plentē of good / nor mochè\* multitude, tory of falshede.  
 Scleight' or engyne / fors / or felonye,  
 Arn to feble / to holden Chanpartye 2244  
 Ageynēs\* trouthē\* / who that' list' take hede.  
 For at' the ende falshede may not' spede  
 Tendurē longe / 3e shul fynde it' thus.  
 Record I take of worthy Tydeus, 2248  
 which with his hand / thorgh trouthēs excellence, The rest of the  
 Fyfty knyghtēs / slogh in his dyffence, 50 Tideus slew  
 But' on except' / as I late\* tolde,  
 Sworn and assurēd with his honde vpholde, 2252  
 The kyng' tenformē / how they wern atteynt'.  
 And Tydeus, of bledyng' wonder feynt',  
 Maat' and wery / and in gret' distresse, Tidens, tho'  
 And ouerleyd / of verray feblenessē ; 2256 bleeding and  
 But' as he myght' / hym-silue tho sustene, weary,  
 He took his hors / stondyng' on the grene, mounts his horse  
 Worthēd vp / and forth he gan to ryde and rides away.  
 An esy pas / with his woundēs wyde. 2260  
 And Sothly / 3it' in his opynyoun [leaf 38]  
 he was alway / afferēd of tresoun.  
 But' anguysshous / and ful of bysy peyne  
 He rode hym forth / til he did atteyne 2264 Tideus rides into  
 Into the boundēs / of lygurgus lond, Lycurgus,  
 A worthy kyng' / and manly of his hond.

2239. which] woch Ar. whom G. victoyre (: memoyre 2240) Ar. 2240. ech] eury Lb. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar. 2242. moche Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. moch Ar. 2243. Sleight Bo. and all, except Scleight Ar. E<sub>1</sub>. fors or] force of Ba. (force eke or Ra.) 2245. Ageyns Ar. Bo. ageinst Ad<sub>1</sub>. troupe Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouth Ar. Bo. 2247. To endure Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. longe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2250. slowe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. slewe Bo. 2251. late Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. C. layt' Ar. (as I have latly tolde Ra.) 2253. tenforme Ad<sub>1</sub>. to enfourme Bo. to enforme M. 2254. wonder] was wonder Du. 2257. hym-silue Ar. G. Ap. hymselfe E<sub>1</sub>. S. (Ra.) him-self Bo. and the rest. tho] to G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. so L<sub>1</sub>. Di. hym-silue tho] tho hymself C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. (he gan hym-selſe Ra.) 2258. Stondyng] (vat stode vppon Ra.). 2259. Worthed vp] worchid vp (sic) S. (And vpp he lyght Ra.) to] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2262. aferde Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2263. anguysshous Bo. M. anguyssous Ad<sub>1</sub>.

	And he ful paal / only for lak of blood,	
sees a castle,	Tydeus saugh / wher / a castel stood,	2268
¶ How Tydeus, al forwounded, oam into ligur- gus lond.	Strong <sup>t</sup> and myghty / belt <sup>t</sup> vpon a roche, Touard <sup>t</sup> which / he faste gan approche, Conveyed thider / be clernesse of the ston, That <sup>t</sup> be nyght <sup>t</sup> ageyn the moonë* shoñ,	2272
rides into its garden,	On heghë* toures / with crestës marceyal. And Ioyneaunt <sup>t</sup> / almost <sup>t</sup> to the wal was a gardyn / lityl out <sup>t</sup> be syde, Into which / Tydeus gan ride,	2276
	Of aventurë / be a gatë smal. And ther he fond / forto rekne al, A lusty herbere / vnto his devis, Soote and fressh / lich a paradys,	2280
dismounts,	Verray heuently / of inspeccioun. And first <sup>t</sup> of al / he alyghte doun, The goodly placë / whan that <sup>t</sup> he byheld <sup>t</sup> ,	2284
lets his horse loose,	And fro his nek / he voyded hath his shel <sup>t</sup> , Drogh the brydyl / from his horses hede, let <sup>t</sup> hym goon /, and took no maner hede, Thorgh the gardyn / that <sup>t</sup> enclosed <sup>t</sup> was, Hym to pasture / on the grenë* gras.	2288

*In Ad<sub>1</sub>, 2268 precedes 2267, but the copyist has marked the lines with b and a; Ad<sub>2</sub> and I. are right.* 2269. bilt Po. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bildid L<sub>2</sub>. bylde P. (ybylt Ra.) Strong bilt and mighti Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. vpon] in L<sub>2</sub>. 2270. which] whome Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ba. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S (hom). (the whyche Ra.) faste Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. fast Bo. M. he faste gan] fast he gan M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. he gan fast L<sub>2</sub>. 2271. Conveyed M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Conveid Bo. 2272. ageyn] by M. Di. mone Bo. M. moone Ad<sub>1</sub>. moon Ar. 2273. hegh Ar. hye Bo. M. his Lb. S. pe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2274. Ioyneaunt Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. ioynng Bo. and all the rest, except Ioyned Ba. (adioyngye Ra.) 2275. lityl] a litil G. Di. I. 2276. which] whome Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. ye which S. (the whiche tho Ra.) gan] streight gan C. ride] to ride Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2278. rekene Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2280. Soote Ar. Lb. Ba. S (Sotte). C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. (Full soote Ra.) Swote T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Sweet Bo. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. lich a] lich to a Ad<sub>1</sub>. lyke to Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. (much lyke Ra.) (2281 and 2282 omitted in Ra.) 2282. alyzt G. alighte M. Di. alight Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. lighte Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. P. lyghted E<sub>1</sub>. donn] a-down Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 2284. he] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. P. voyded] avoidid Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. hath] had Bo. Di. thanne T<sub>2</sub>. 2285. drewe Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. drewe E<sub>2</sub>. And drewe P. Drawe E<sub>1</sub>. (And gote Ra.) the] his Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. horses Ar. (Ra.) horsys Ap. hors Bo. and all the rest. 2288. pasture Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2288 and 2290. grene M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gren Ar. green Bo.



- And Tydeus / mor hevie than is led,  
 Vpon the herbës / grenë,\* whit, and red,  
 As hym thoughte / that tyme for the best leaf 38, back]  
 he leid hym doune / forto tak his rest, 2292 lies on the grass,  
 Of werynessë / desirous to slepe,  
 And non awayt / his body forto kepe ;  
 And with dremës / grocchëd euer among, and dreams till  
the lark sings  
 Ther he lay / til\* the larkë songt 2296  
 with notës newë / hegh vp in the ayr,\*  
 The gladë morowe / rody and right fayr,  
 Phebus also, casting vp his bemes, and the sun  
rises ;  
 The heghë\* hyllës / gilte with his stremes, 2300  
 The syluer dewe / vpon the herbës rounde ;  
 Ther Tydeus lay vpon the groundt,  
 At the vprist / of the shenë svnne,  
 And stoundëmele\* / his grenë\* woundës rvnne 2304 but his wounds  
bleed.  
 Roundt about / that the soyl was\* depeynt  
 Of the grenë / with the redë meynt  
 And euery morowe / for hoolsomnesse of eyre\*,  
 Lygurgus doghter / makëd her repeyr, 2308  
 Of custom ay / among the flourës newe  
 In this gardyn / of many dyuerse hwe,  
 Swich Ioyë haddë /, forto taken hede,  
 On her stalkës / forto sen hem sprede, 2312  
 In the Allurës / walkingt to and fro.  
 And whan she hadde a litil whilë\* goo

¶ Hou Ligurgus  
doghter fond  
Tydeus sleping  
in the herber,  
al forwounded.  
To this garden,  
daily comes  
Lycurgus's  
daughter.

2293. desirous] desiringe P. to] for to Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. (Ra.) 2294. forto] to Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2295. grocched Ar. Du. M. Ap. grucehid Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 grucheid Ra (grutched by later hand). grutched E<sub>1</sub>. gruggid L<sub>2</sub>. grudged E<sub>2</sub>.  
 grughynge P. gruche S. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2295 is found twice in Ra., first  
 written by the later hand as the last line on the back side of the fourth new leaf (see  
 2099), then as the first line of the following original leaf. 2296. Ther] grucching  
 pere Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Til] to Ar. G. 2297. newe] om. Bo. hayr Ar. G. 2300.  
 hegh Ar. hye Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gilt Bo. gilted Ad<sub>1</sub>. glistred Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2303. shene Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 sheen Bo. shene svnne] sune shene S. 2304. stoundemele T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di.  
 Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. stoundemell Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. stoundmele Ar. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. in  
 that while Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. And swmdell his wondes ron grene S. grene M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gren  
 Ar. green Bo. 2305. that] om. Lb. was] om. Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap.  
 (E<sub>2</sub>). 2306. Of] Was of E<sub>2</sub>. with the] with Ra. Ba. C. meynt] y-meynt Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. The rubric of Ar. has Barurgus for Ligurgus. 2307. heyre  
 Ar. G. 2308. makëd Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. made (maad) Bo. and the other MSS.,  
 except did make E<sub>2</sub>. 2314. while Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whil Ar.

	her-self allonē* / casting vp her sight,	
She sees a sleeping knight	She byheld / wher an armēd knyght lay to rest hym / on the herbēs colde ; And hym besydē / she gan ek byholde	2316
his steed,	his myghty stedē / walkyng her <i>and</i> ther.	
and his blood. [leaf 39]	And she anon / fille in a maner fer, Speceally whan she saugh the blood Sprad al the grene / aboute ther she stood. ¶ But at the laste / she kaught hardynesse, And wommanly / gan her forto dresse	2320 2324
	Toward this knyght, havyng a manere drede And gret doute lest that he were dede. And of her willē / sothly this was chief, That she thoughte forto mak a prief	2328
	how that it stood / of this man, ful ofte.	
She touches him gently	And forth she gooth / and touchēd hym ful softe, Ther as he lay / with her hondes smale. And with a facē dedly / bleyk, <i>and</i> pale,	2332
He starts up,	lich as a man adawēd / in a swogh, Vp he stert / and his swerf he drogh, Nat fully out / but put it vp ageyñ	2336
	Anoñ as he hath the lady seyñ, Beseching hir / only of her grace, To han pitē / vpon his trespass,	
and begs her to pity him.	And rewe on hym of her wommanhede. For of affray / he was falle in drede lest he hadde / assaylēd ben of newe Of the thebans / preuēd ful vntrewe ;	2340

2315. allone Bo. allon Ar. 2322. al] on Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. ther] where M. Di. L<sub>2</sub>. she] he L<sub>1</sub>. om. P. 2324. gan] she gan Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. her] om. Ba. forto] to S. 2328. forto] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. prief Ar. E<sub>2</sub>. prief Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. prief L<sub>2</sub>. priefe Lb. Ba.; Ar. has aprief. 2329. of] with G. 2331. Ther] Wher C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. And þer Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2333. as] om. Lb. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. adawed in] dawed in E<sub>1</sub>. adawed of Lb. that dawed of Ad<sub>1</sub>. that dawith of Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2334. Vp he stert] He vpsterte C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. second he] om. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. drogh] out drowe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2335. but] om. Bo. 2340. of] om. Ra. Ba. fallen G. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Ba. falle Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* in a drede Ar. *with a underdotted.* 2341. had] om. M. Di. he hadde assayled ben] he hadde be assailed Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. E<sub>2</sub>. assayled he hadd be Ba. he assayled hadde be C. of] om. L<sub>2</sub>. 2342. preuēd M. proued Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. proude and I.

- For dred of which he was so rekkëles,  
 Ful humblely / hym 3elding<sup>t</sup> to the pes, 2344  
 Tryst<sup>t</sup> in hym-silf / he passëd hadde his boundes.  
 And whan that<sup>t</sup> she saugh his mortal woundes,  
 She haddë routh / of verrey gentyllesse  
 Of his desese / and of his distresse, 2348  
 And bad he shulde / no-thing<sup>t</sup> be dismayd, She bids him not  
 Nor in herte sorouful nor affrayd<sup>t</sup>, fear;  
 Disconfort<sup>t</sup> hym in no maner thing<sup>t</sup>. [leaf 39, back]  
 "For I," quod she / "am doghter to the kyng<sup>t</sup>, 2352 she is the King's  
 Callyd lygurge / which gretly me delyte daughter;  
 Euery morowe / this gardyn to visyte;  
 It<sup>t</sup> is to me so passingly disport<sup>t</sup>." ¶ How wom-  
 "Wherfor," quod she / "beth of good comfort<sup>t</sup>; 2356 manly the lady  
 For no wight her / touchyng<sup>t</sup> 3our<sup>t</sup> viage, acqyrt hir to  
 Shal hynder 3ou / nor do 3ow no damage. Tydeus in his  
 And 3if 3e list<sup>t</sup> / of al 3our auenture desese.  
 The pleynë\* trowth / vnto me discure, 2360 no one shall hurt  
 I wil in soth<sup>t</sup> / do my bysynesse him;  
 To reforme / 3oure greuous hevynesse she will see him  
 with al my myght<sup>t</sup> / and hool my dylygence; righted.  
 That I hope of 3oure gret offence 2364  
 3e shal han helpe in 3our<sup>t</sup> aduersitè.  
 And, as ferforth / as it<sup>t</sup> lith in me,

2343. recheles M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. rechles Bo. 2344. humblely Ar. Ap. humbely  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. humbly Bo. and the rest. hym 3elding Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap.  
 yeldyng him Bo. Du. G. and the rest. the] om. Ba. 2346. that] om. Du.  
 2348. and of] and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. E<sub>2</sub>. and for L<sub>1</sub>. distresse] grete distresse Lb.  
 2349. shulde Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shold M. no thing be Ar. G. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S.  
 L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. be no jing Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. not be nothing C.  
 dismayd] dismayed Ad<sub>2</sub>. 2350. Nor . nor] Nor . ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ba. Nor .  
 nother C. Ne. nor Lb. Ne. ne L<sub>1</sub>. herte Ad<sub>1</sub>. hert Bo. sorouful] ferful Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2353. which Ar. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. pat Bo. and the rest. 2354.  
 morowe] mornyng Lb. Ba. mornyng Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. this] the Ra. Ba. to]  
 forto Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2355. so] om. P. passingly] passyng L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. 2356. beth]  
 byth E<sub>1</sub>. C. be S. be ye M. Di. 2358. hynder] nat hynder Ra. Ba. nor] ne  
 Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 3ow no] om. Ra. Ba. no] om. G. 2360.  
 pleyne L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. pleyn Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. vnto Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap.  
 to Bo. and the rest. 2362. refourme Bo. reforme M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2363. hool my  
 Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. myn hool Bo. and the rest (my whole S.).  
 2365. shal Ar. Bo. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. shul M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. aduersite] gret aduersite Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.

- Trusteth right wel / 3e shul no fautë fynde."
- Tideus trusts her. And whan he saugh / that she was so\* kynde, 2368  
So wommanly / so goodly, *and* benygne  
In al her poort' / be many dyuers signe,  
He vnto hir' / be ordre wold not spare  
his auenturis / fully to declare, 2372  
In Thebës first touching' his massage,  
And at\* the hil / of the woodë\* Rage,  
Of his woundës / and his hurtës sore  
(It were but veyn / to reherce it' mor) 2376  
By and by he told her euery del,  
The which in soth / she likëd neuere a del,  
But' haddë routh and compassioun  
Of his meschief / wroght' be fals tresoun : 2380  
Byddyng in hast' / that he shuld hir' swe,  
And wommanly /, as her thoghte dwe,  
To a chambre / she ladde hym vp alofte,  
Ful wel beseyn /, ther-in a bed right' softe 2384  
Richëly abouten apparayled  
With cloth of gold /, al the floor yrayled  
Of the samë / both in length *and* brede.  
And first this lady / of her wommanhede, 2388  
hir' wymmen badde / as goodly as they kan,  
To be attendaunt' on this wounded man.  
unarms him, And whan he was vnarmëd to his sherte,

2367. shul Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shal Bo. 2368. that] *om.* G. she] *om.* Du. so G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. *om.* Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* that he was kyng E<sub>1</sub>. 2369. so goodly] goodly Lb. benygne] so benigne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2370. many] many a Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2371. wold] wol Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2374. atte the hil G. L<sub>2</sub>. at hill Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. al the hil Ar. Bo. *and all the rest, except* þe hille L<sub>1</sub>. all þe wholl S. (*see Notes*). wode Bo. M. wood Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. of the woode] of all þe woode L<sub>1</sub>. of the woodie E<sub>2</sub>. of the worthy P. and the wood Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2375. and his] and of his Bo. and E<sub>1</sub>. 2379. hadde M. had Bo. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. routhe M. routh Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2381. Shewe Lb (: dewe). 2384. Ful wel beseyn] *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ther-in] where inne Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. bed] bed was Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. right] ful Ra. S. 2385. abouten] aboute Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Richely abought aparaylid for the nones P. (*the last three words added with paler ink by later hand*). 2386. of gold] *om.* C. yrayled Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. L<sub>2</sub> (eraylid). arayed Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. S. E<sub>1</sub> (I-rayed). Du (raied). Ba (auarrayhed). trayled Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2386 omitted in P; *the later hand has written in the margin*: With Curtent & hangynge Of Arras golde and stonys. 2389. they Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. she Bo. *and all the rest.* 2391. whan] *om.* Bo.

She madë first' wassh his woundës smerte,	2392	washes and dresses his wounds,
And serche hem wel / with dyuers instrumentes,		
And madë* fette / sondry oynëmentes,		
And leches ek / the beste she koude fynde,		
Ful craftëly to staunche hem / and to bynde.	2396	
And euery thing' / that' may do hym ease		
Taswage his peyn / or his woo tapese,		
Was in the courte / and in* the Castel sought',		
And by her byddyng / to his chambre brought.	2400	
And for his sakë / she hath after sent'		
For swich deyntees / as wern conuenyent',		gives him dainties,
Moost nutrytyf / be phisikës lore,		
hem that' wern syk / or wounded / to restore,	2404	
Makyng her wymmen / ek to taken kep		and bids her women watch him.
And wayt' on hym / anyghtës whan he slep,		
And be wel war / that' no thing' asterte		
That was or myght' be / lusty to his herte.	2408	
¶ And with al this / she preiëd hym abyde		Tideus, tho askt to stop at Lycurgus's castle,
Til he were strong' / and myghty forto ride,		[leaf 40, back]
In the castel to pley hym / and disporte,		
And at' leysere / hom ageyn resorte	2412	
whan he myght' bywelde hym at his large.		
But' al for nought' / : he wil hom to Arge,		will go home to Argos.
Toke his lyeve on the nexte day,		
With-out' abood / to hast' hym on his way,	2416	
lowly thonkyng' / vnto her goodnesse		

2392. wassh Bo. wasshe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. In Ar. a pause-bar after wassh. 2394. made Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. mad Ar. fette M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fett Bo. 2395. leches] leche T<sub>2</sub>. she] þat she Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. 2396. Ful] And ful Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. to staunche hem] to staunchen hem Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. did hem staunch Ra. Ba. to bynde] binde Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2396 omitted in P., but And caused theym his woundes to bynde written in the margin by later hand. 2398. Taswage Ar. To aswage Di. L<sub>2</sub>. to swage Bo. and the rest. tapese Ar. Bo. and all, except to apese S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. to pese Ap. L<sub>1</sub>. To swage his wo & peyne to pease L<sub>1</sub>. 2399. courte] contre Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. in the Castel] in om. Ar. Ba. Ap. 2404. hem] to hem Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. wern Ar. were Bo. and the rest. to restore] sore T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2409. preiëd Ar. praide Bo. M. Ra. praid Ad<sub>1</sub>. abyde] to abide Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2413. bywelde] biwilde Di. S. bewelby Lb. welde Ba. at his] to his Bo. at Lb. 2415. nexte Ad<sub>1</sub>. nexte Di. next Bo. 2417. thonkyng] towchyng T<sub>2</sub>. vnto] to P. hir of Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. goodnesse] greet goodnesse M. Di. goodlynesse T<sub>2</sub>. worthynesse Ro.

- Of her fredam / and bountevous largesse,  
 So wommanly that hir list taken \* hedē  
 Hym to refresh in his grete nede, 2420  
 Beheestyng hir / with al his fullē \* myght,  
 He woldē \* be hir seruaunt / and hir knyght,  
 Why he leueth, of what she wold hym charge.
- ¶ Hou Tydeus  
 reseyred hym to  
 Arge al for-  
 woundyd.
- And forth he rood / til he cam to Arge 2424  
 In ful gret hast / and woldē nowher dwelle.  
 But what shuld I rehercen owther telle  
 Of his repeer / the coostēs or the pleyns,  
 The craggy Roches / or the hegh mounteyns, 2428  
 Or al the maner / of his hoom-comyngē,  
 Of the metyng / or \* the welcomyngē,  
 Nor the Ioyē / that Adrastus made,
- His wife clasps  
 Nor how his sustre / and his wif were glade ? 2432  
 Nor how that they /, wherto \* shuld I write,  
 him in her arms. Enbracēd hym / in her Armēs white,  
 Nor the gadryng / about hym / and the pres
- Polynices  
 grieves to see  
 him wounded.
- Nor of the sorowe / that Polymytēs 2436  
 Mad in hym-silf / to sen hym so forwounded,\*  
 his greuous hurtes / his soorys / ek vnsounded,  
 His dedly look / and his facē pale ?  
 (Of alle this / to gynne a newē tale 2440  
 [leaf 41] It were in soth / a maner ydylnesse)

2418. and] and of hir Bo. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. and her T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. largesse] largenes L<sub>1</sub>. and largenesse (sic) T<sub>2</sub>. 2419. tak Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. take G. L<sub>1</sub>. and the rest, except to take Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. (cp. 2311). 2420. refresh (refresshe) Ar. and all. 2421. Beheestyng Ar. Ra. Behestyng Bo. Ba. Ap. By-hestyng G. Bihotyng T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Be-hetyng L<sub>1</sub>. I. Besechyng L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. ful (full) Ar. G. Bo. and all, except hol Ad<sub>1</sub>. hoole Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2422 and 2423. wolde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wold Ar. wyl G. and hir] and Ra. knyght] trew knyght M. Di. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2426. what] wherto M. Di. owther Ar. Bo. other M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. or more Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2427. his] bis Bo. or] oþer Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2430. or] nor Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. or the] or of þe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. 2431. Nor] For Di. Ba. Ne L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. 2432. Nor] Ne L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. P. and] ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. nor Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. L<sub>2</sub>. or Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. were] was T<sub>2</sub>. P. 2433. Wherto] Wherfor Ar. write] it write Ba. In Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. the second halves of 2433 and 2434 are transposed, that of 2434 being tacked on to the former half of 2433 and vice versa. 2435. Nor] Ne Lb. P. hym] om. Bo. and] nor Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. ne E<sub>1</sub>. P. or E<sub>2</sub>. in Ra. Ba. 2436. of] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. sorowe] gret sorwe C. 2437. so] om. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. forwounded] soor wounded Ar. G. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. sor forwoundid L<sub>2</sub>.

- Nor how hym-silf in ordre did expresse  
 First how that he in Thebës hath hym born,  
 Nor how the kyng<sup>t</sup> / falsly was forsworñ, 2444  
 Nor of the awayt<sup>t</sup> / nor tresoun that he sette,  
 whan fyfty knyghtës / on the way hym mette,  
 As 3e han herd<sup>t</sup> / al the manere howe,  
 With-oute which / my tale is long<sup>t</sup> ynowe. 2448
- ¶ But Adrastus / madë\* men to seche  
 In euery Coost<sup>t</sup> / for many diuerse leche,  
 To come in hast<sup>t</sup> / and make no taryng<sup>t</sup>,  
 Vpon a peyne / be biddyng<sup>t</sup> of the kyng<sup>t</sup>, 2452  
 To don her craft<sup>t</sup> / that he wer recured  
 And of his force / in euery part assured.  
 And they echon / so her konnyng<sup>t</sup> shewe  
 That<sup>t</sup>, in space / of a daiës fewe, 2456  
 He was al hool / maad of his siknesse.  
 Tho was ther Ioye : *and* tho was ther gladnesse  
 Thorgh-out<sup>t</sup> the courte / *and* thorgh-out<sup>t</sup> al the toun.  
 For euery man / hath swich<sup>t</sup> opynyoun 2460  
 In Tydeus / for his gentyllesse,  
 For his manhood and his lowlynesse,  
 That<sup>t</sup> he was holde / the moste famous knyght<sup>t</sup>  
 And best<sup>t</sup> byloued / in euery mannys sight<sup>t</sup> 2464  
 Thorgh-oute grece / in euery Regioun.  
 But<sup>t</sup> now most<sup>t</sup> I / make a digressioun,  
 To tellë shortly / as in Sentement<sup>t</sup>,  
 Of thilke knyght / that<sup>t</sup> Tydeus hath sent<sup>t</sup> 2468  
 Into Thebës / only to declare  
 The grete meschief / *and* the euel fare
2444. Nor] And P. was] is Ad<sub>1</sub>. om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2445. the awayt Ar. Bo. M. thawaite C. þe waite Di. await (om. the) Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2449. made Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. maad Ar. 2455. konnyng] konnynges Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. E<sub>1</sub>. 2456. space] the space C. a daies fewe] dayes fewe T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub> (daies a fewe). Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. C. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2457. al hool] alhool Ar. hole T<sub>1</sub>. 2458. and Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. om. Bo. *and the rest.* ther . ther] her . her . L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2459. and thorgh-out] and thorgh M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2462. his manhood] manhod of him Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. and his] and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2463. moost Bo. most M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. moste Du. Di. I. 2466. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after make.* digressioun] digressioun I. 2468. thilk Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilke Bo. 2470. gret Ad<sub>1</sub>. grete Bo. 2471 in Ar. *begins with In w Vnto, the first two underdotted.*

Adrastus gets  
doctorswho soon cure  
Tideus,to every one's  
delight.But I must  
now turn tothe knight  
whom Tideus  
sent to Thebes.

[leaf 41, back]	Vnto the kyngt / how it is befallē,	
	The opyn trowth / of his knyghtës alle,	2472
Eteocles, on hearing that his 50 knights were slain,	how Tideus hath slayn hem euerychoñ,	
	That, sauf hym-silf / ther eskapëd noñ :	
	which was reserued / from sheding* of his blood,	
	The kyngt to tellē pleynly how it stood.	2476
	And whan he hadde rehersed euery poynt,	
is nearly mad with rage.	Ethiocles stood / in such disioynt'	
	Of hatful Irë that he wex nye wood.	
Eteocles	And in his tene / and his fellë mood,	2480
	Of cruel malys / to the knyght' he spak,	
says his knights were cowards,	And felly seidë* / that it was for lak	
	Only of manhood / thorgh her cowardys,	
¶ How Ethiocles was astonyed whan he herd be deth of his knyghtes.	That thei wern slayn / in so mortal wyse.	2484
	“ And hangëd be he / highë* by the nekke	
	That of 3our deth / or of 3our' slaughter Rekke,	
	Or 3ou compleyn / outhër* on or aH,	
	Of the meschief / that is 3owe befall.	2488
	I do no force / that non of 3ou asterte.	
	But fye vpon 3our falsë* couard herte,	
to let one man kill 50 of em.	That on knyght' hath, thorgh his hegh renoun,	
	Brought 3ow aH into* confusioun,	2492
	Ful gracëles / and ful vnhappy to.”	
The survivor answers that	“ Nay,” quod this knyght, “ it is no-thing* so.	

2475. which Ar. G. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. That Bo. and the rest. from (fro)] for Di. Ba. sheding] the sheding Ar. G. 2478. stood] stood thanne Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2479. that] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. wex Ar. G. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. waxe Bo. M. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. wyxe Ap. waxte L<sub>1</sub>. was T<sub>1</sub>. nye] nere Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 2480. and] and in L<sub>1</sub>. I. b. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. felle Ar. Bo. M. fel Ad<sub>1</sub>. ful Ra. felle] om. S. 2482. seide Ad<sub>1</sub>. Bo. seid Ar. 2485—2672 lost in T<sub>2</sub>. 2485. be he] he be Ba. highe E<sub>2</sub>. hye Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. high Ar. highe] om. S. hanged] y-honged Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2486. of 3our deth] your deth Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2487. outhre Bo. other M. Di. othre Du. oythe Ar. 2488. is 3owe] is on you M. Di. now is L<sub>1</sub>. befall] fall Lb. 2489. that] though Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. though pat Ad<sub>1</sub>. asterte] astart (:hert) S. 2490—2580 lost in Ba. 2490. fals coward Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fals cowarde Bo. 2491. That] Tha Ar. on] of o with of underdotted Ad<sub>1</sub>. of oo Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. hath] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. hegh] om. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. renoun] resoun Ra. 2492. Brought] hath brought Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. into T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. S. in Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. to Bo. Lb. M. Di. I. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. vnto C. 2494. nothing] not Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S.



It is thyn vnhappe / pleynly, <i>and</i> not oures,		Eteocles him- self
That so many worthy werreoures,	2496	
Which al her lif / neuer haddë shame,		
Except this quarel / taken in thy name,		
That grounded was / and rooted on falsnesse :		
This was cause / in <i>verray</i> sikernesse,	2500	was the cause of their mishap : (leaf 42)
Of our vnhappe / I woot wel, <i>and</i> non other,		
And the vntrouthë* / don vnto thy brother,		
And that thow were / so opynly forsworn :		
A parcel causë why that we wer lorn	2504	
was fals brekyng <sup>t</sup> / of thyn assurëd oth."		he broke his oath.
And tho the kyng <sup>t</sup> / almost mad for wroth,		
In <i>purpoos</i> was forto slee this knyght,		
Oonly for he seidë to hym right,	2508	
The which allas / both at eue <i>and</i> morowe,		This knight, in a fit of sorrow and despair,
Supprisëd was / with a dedly sorowe,		
Renewëd ay, in his remembraunce,		
With the pitous / and vnhappy chauce	2512	
Of the meschief / and mysaventure,		
Touching <sup>t</sup> the deth / and disconfiture		
Of his feeres / and of hym-silf also :		
That the shamfast / in-portable wo	2516	
So frat <sup>t</sup> on hym / with such a mortal stryf		
That he was wery / of his ownë lif ;		
Hent <sup>t</sup> a swerck / and a-sidë sterte,		drives a sword into his own heart.
And rove hym-silf euen to the herte,	2520	

2495. pleynly] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. pleynly and] and pleynly Ra. 2497. had Bo. 2499. on] in Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. and rooted on] vpon Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2500. cause] the cause Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. sikernesse] sewernesse S. sothnesse C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2502. vntrouth Ar. Bo. 2504. A] And Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. parcel] percell E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. that] *om.* M. Di. lorn] forlorn Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 2508. to Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. vnto M. *and the rest.* 2509. *in Ar. above which is written i. miles in smaller letters.* both] *om.* M. Di. 2512. pitous] poyntes G. 2513. and] and the G. I. 2514. and] and the Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. of the I. 2515. his] alle his Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. feeres Ar. Bo. feers M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. felowes S. *second of om.* S. Ro. silf] *om.* Du. Ad<sub>2</sub>. 2516. importable Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2517. So] *om.* Ro. frat] fret L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. S. Sat Ro. was E<sub>2</sub>. that L<sub>2</sub>. on] *om.* M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. hym] *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. 2519. Hent] He hent G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. C. Hent he hath E<sub>2</sub>. Thurgh the whiche he hent P. Toke he S. a-side] a-sid Ad<sub>1</sub>. asiden L<sub>1</sub>. *om.* P. sterte] a-sterte Di. a-start S. 2520. roue Bo. M. rof Ad<sub>1</sub>. And the peple nad be ta ryven thoruh (therewith I.) his herte Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.

	¶ The kyng <sup>t</sup> hym-silf / beyng <sup>t</sup> tho present <sup>t</sup> ; That <sup>t</sup> the rumour / and the noys is went <sup>t</sup> Thorgh-outē Thebēs / of* the woodē* rage,	
The friends of the dead knights	Be swich as werēn* / Ioynēd by lynage. To the knyghtēs / slayēn* at <sup>t</sup> the hille ; That <sup>t</sup> aȝ atonys / of oon herte <i>and</i> wille,	2524
want to take vengeance on Eteocles,	They wol <sup>t</sup> han rysē / thorgh-out <sup>t</sup> the Citē, Vpon the kyng <sup>t</sup> / avengēd forto be,	2528
but the lords	But <sup>t</sup> the barouns / and lordēs of the toun	
[leaf 42, back]	Ful busy wern / this Rumour to dysesse,	
quiet them.	Of high prudence / to stynten and appese, In quyete / euery thyng <sup>t</sup> to sette.	2532
The corpses	And after that <sup>t</sup> the bodyes hom they fette Of the knyghtēs / lik as ȝe han herde, Afor <sup>n</sup> yslawē / with the bloody swerde	2536
	Of Tydeus / ful sharpē whet <sup>t</sup> and grounde. And in the felde / so as they hem founde, Only of loue / and affeccion <sup>n</sup> ,	
are brought to Thebes,	Solempnely* they broght <sup>t</sup> hem into toun.	2540
burnt,	And, lik the maner / of her rytis olde, They weren first <sup>t</sup> brent <sup>t</sup> / into Asshes colde,	
and buried.	Euerich buryed / lich to his degrē.	

2521. beyng Ar. beyng tho] tho being Ad<sub>1</sub>. so beyng Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2522. The] om. L<sub>1</sub>. rumour] Iniurye I. is] om. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. it L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. 2523. Thorgh-oute] Thorgh C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Through-oute all E<sub>1</sub>. of] and Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. wode Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wood Ar. 2524. wern Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2525. slayen] slayn(e) *all the MSS.* 2527. ryse Ar. G. Ap. C. rysen Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. resen Ra. arisen E<sub>2</sub>. thorgh-out] thorough M. Di. P. through-oute all E<sub>1</sub>. 2528. forto] to haue Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2530. lordes] þe lordes Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. 2531. besy Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. discese Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2534. the bodyes hom they] home þe bodies they M. Di. 2535. herde] redde Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2536. yslawe Ar. G. Bo. Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ap. eslaw L<sub>2</sub>. slawe T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. slayn C. yslayne P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2537. sharpe Ar. Du. Lb. P. sharp Bo. G. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. whet] whittid Ra. ; S *has* Iwhett full sharp and grounde. 2538. so] om. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2539. and] and of L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 2540. Solempnely Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. solemnely Ad<sub>2</sub>. solemnly G. Bo. Du. M. L<sub>1</sub> (solempnye). Solemply Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. S. C. P. Ro. into] into þe Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. C. L<sub>2</sub>. to the Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2541. lik] lik to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. her] the M. Di. C. L<sub>2</sub>. rytes M. rightes Bo. right L<sub>2</sub>. 2542. were Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2543. Euerich] And euerich Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. And eche one E<sub>2</sub>. Euery man Lb. buryed] I-buried E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>.

Lo her kalendys / of aduersitè,	2544	Ruin is to fall on king and realm,
Sorowe vpon sorowe / <i>and</i> destruccioun,		
First of the kyng / and all the Regyoun ;		
For lak oonly / lik as I 3ow tolde,		
That biheestès / trewly wern not holde :	2548	as troth was not kept.
þe Firste grounde / and Roote of this Ruyne,		
As the story / shal clerly determyne,		
And my tale / her-after shal 3ow lere,		
3if that 3ow list / the remenaunt for to here.	2552	

¶ **Explicit Secunda pars**

Joh Lydgate

¶ **Incipit pars Tercia**

2544. kalendys] þe kalendes Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
is þe kalendes L<sub>1</sub>. 2546. and] and after Lb. all] *om.* Bo. of S. Ro. the] his  
L<sub>1</sub>. 2548. were Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2549. þe] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. ; *in Ar.* þe is written before the line. first Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra.  
2552. that] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C.

[leaf 43]

## ¶ Tercia Pars.

Why, Mars,	<b>O</b> Cruel Mars / ful of malencolye,	2553
	And of thy kynde hoot / combust, and drye,	
	(As the sperkles* / shewën fro so ferre,	
	By the stremës / of þ <sup>i</sup> redë sterre,	2556
	In thy spere / as it' aboute goth)	
were you so wroth with men of Thebes,	what' was causë / that' thow were so wroth	
	with hem of Thebës? / thorgh whoos feruent' Ire	
whose city was	The Citè brent' and was sette a-fyre,	2560
	As bookës oldë / wel rehercë konne,	
burnt thru hate,	Of Cruel hatë / rooted and begynne,	
	And engendred /, the story maketh mynde,	
	Oonly of blood / corrupt' and vnkynde,	2564
from Original Sin?	Bynfeccioun / callëd Orygynal,	
	Causyng' a strif / dredful and mortal,	
	Of which the meschief / thorgh al greçë Ran.	
King Adrastus resolves to con- quer Thebes.	And kyng Adrastus / alderfirst' began,	2568
	which hath hym cast' / a conquest' for to make	
	vpon Thebës / for polymytës sake,	
	In knyghtly wisë / ther to preve his myght',	
	Of ful entent' / to recure his right'.	2572
He calls a parliament	And first' of al he sette a parlement',	

2554. thy] *om.* Bo. G. C. þe L<sub>1</sub>. 2555. spercles Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. E<sub>1</sub>. S. sparkles M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. and the rest, except sperkes Ar. G. I. fro so ferre] from the fire Ra. 2556. þi Ar. G. thy L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. the Bo. and the rest. 2557. thy] þe L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. 2558. cause] þe cause Di. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. that] *om.* Ra. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2560. The] Te Ar. brent and was] was brent and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. brent was and Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. a-fyre] on fyre Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 2565. Bynfeccioun] By enfecceion Du. Bo (enfencion). M. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2569. Which] That Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. hath] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. forto] to M. Di. 2571. his] her Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ther S. 2572. recure] rekouere Du.

And hath his *lettres* / *and* *massagerës* sent  
 Thorgh-outë Grece / to many sondry kyngges, of kings,  
 hem to enhast / and makë no lettyngges. 2576  
 And rounde about /, as maad is mencionun,  
 he sent also / to many Regyoun  
 For Pryncës / Dukës / lordys, and barouns, dukes, lords, etc.  
 To taken vp / in Citees and in touns, 2580  
 And chesen out / the moste liklyest,  
 And swich as werën \* / preuëd for the best  
 As of manhode / and sende \* hem vp echon, [leaf 43, back]  
 And in her honde / receyve her pay anon, 2584 All are to go  
 with Adrastus to Thebës forto ryde. to Thebes with  
 Adrastus.  
 And tho lordës / that with hym abyde ¶ The grete pur-  
 In household stillë / han her levë take, ueuance of kyng  
 To ryden hom / her retenue to make Adrastus toward  
 In ther contrees / as they wern of deग्रè, 2588 Thebes.  
 To stuffen hem / and taken vp meynë The court-lords  
 And make hem stronge / with knyghtës *and* squyers, men and arms,  
 with sperës / bowës / and with ablasters, 2592  
 In al the hast possible / that they may,  
 And to retourne / in their best aray,  
 At termë sette, ful manly to be seyn, to muster soon

2575. Thorgh-outë] Thorough Bo. M. Di. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Grece] alle Grece Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. to] vnto Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. many] many a Ra. kyngges] kyng; Ra. kyngges in Ar. was first written kynggs, then e put above the line between g and s, with the usual mark of insertion (two converging strokes) under the line. 2578. to] into Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. many Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. Ap. many a Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. and the rest. 2581. chesen Ar. G. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. chese Di. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. to chesen C. E<sub>2</sub>. to chese P. the] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. most Ar. G. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. moost Bo. moste Du. Ra. Ba. liklyest] semblyeste Ro. 2582. swich] which G. wern T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. I. wern Ar. G. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. weryn Ra. were Bo. and the rest. preued] proued Bo. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. C. 2583. As] And Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. sende E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. send Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. savde Ar (seems to be altered from saide). sande Bo. Du. G. sonde Di. soude T<sub>1</sub>. M. sovde Lb. sowde L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. sowede Ro. sonded Ad<sub>1</sub>. sowdid Ra. Ba. wage L<sub>1</sub>. hem] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2586. And] And how L<sub>1</sub>. tho Ar. G. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. þe Bo. and the rest. 2589. ther Ar. Ro. þeir Bo. their T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. the Ra. P. her M. and the rest. 2590. stuffen] sustene C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. and] and to Ra. Ba. S. C. to L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. taken Ar. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ap. make S. take Bo. and the rest. meyne] money Ba. 2592. second with] om. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. ablasters Ar. Bo. arblasters Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ro. ablastyrs Ap. arblastreres Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. arblastres E<sub>1</sub>. S. arwblasters M. arwblasters C. Ar. has a bar also between with and speres. 2594. to] om. Di. Ba. retourne Ar. Bo. and all. their Ar. Ba. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Ro (ther). her Bo. and the rest. 2595. At] At the Lb.

at Argos.	To-forn Argë / mostren in a pleyn.	2596
The kings who come are Pro- tonolope,	¶ And as I rede / ful worthy of degre Thider cam first / protonolopë, The which was, be recorde of wryting', Of Archada / sonë to the kyngt.	2600
Cilmithenes,	¶ And ful prudent found in werre <i>and</i> pees Ther came also / the kyngt Cylmythenës.	
Ipomedon,	¶ And as I fynde / ful famous of renoun Thyder cam ek / the kyngt ypemedoun.	2604
	¶ And passing aþ / of knyghthode <i>and</i> of name, And excelleng / by worthynesse of fame,	
Capaneus,	The noble kyng / callyd Campaneus, kam ek to Argë / the story telleth vs,	2608
	Proued ful wel / and haddë ryden ferre.	
Meleager, etc.	¶ And thider kam the kyngt Melleager, ¶ Kyng Genor ek / that helde his Royal sete, Myn Autour seip / in the lond of Crete ;	2612
[leaf 44]	¶ Kyngt Laëris <i>and</i> the kyngt Pyrrus *, And ek the kyngt / callëd Tortolanus. And renommed in many regyoun	

¶ The kyngges  
and princes  
that cam with  
Adrastus.

2596. mostren Ar. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. moostre M. moustren E<sub>1</sub>. mustren T<sub>1</sub>. mustre Ra. monstren Bo. mostren] to mvster L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. in] on Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. a] þe L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2598. protonolope] Prothonolope Bo. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. Ap. Prothonolphe L<sub>1</sub>. partonolope P. protholonope I. Protholope Du. drothonolope S. 2599. whiche Bo. M. which Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2600. Archada Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Archadye M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Archedie L<sub>2</sub>. Archade Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. to] vnto Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2602. Cylmythenes Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Cylmythenees Ro. Sylmythenes L<sub>2</sub>. Clymythines L<sub>1</sub>. Cilmychenes C. Ap. Gilmichenes E<sub>2</sub>. P. Cilmynthees Lb. Cylmytheus G. Thilmythenes Ra. Thillmethenes Ba. 2604. ypemedoun Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Ypomedoun Lb. M. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. Ipomodoun Di. Epymedon Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Epimidoun L<sub>1</sub>. Opimodon Ra. Opymodoun Ba. of Epemedoun I. 2607. Campaneus] Capaneus Ad<sub>1</sub>. of Capaneus Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Camphaneus Ra. 2608. vs] þus G. C. 2609. Proued Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Preued Ap. Provyn L<sub>2</sub>. Provided L<sub>1</sub>. and] om. M. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hadde] hath T<sub>1</sub>. and hadde ryden ferre] in many a degre Ra. in many agree Ba. 2610. And] om. Ra. Ba. kam] come eke M. Di. Ra. Ba. C. Melleager] Melliager Lb. Melleagerre Du. Melliacher P. Melergerr L<sub>2</sub>. Melliagre Ra. Melliagree Ba. 2611. Genor] tenor Ra. Ba. Gover L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. sete] Cite Ra. Ba. se C. E<sub>2</sub>. 2612. seip] telleth Lb. Crete] grete T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. grece P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2613. Laeris Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Layerys Bo. Layeres Ro. laerus Ra. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. Laierus Ba. layers Ap. loeris C. E<sub>2</sub>. loers P. lacris Lb. Pyrrus] of Pyrrus Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. pernonne P (*altered, or erasure*). 2614. callëd] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Tortolanus] Tortalanus Ad<sub>2</sub>. Tortolonus E<sub>2</sub>. tortolomus C. Tortolonyus Ro. Tortelows L<sub>2</sub>. Tartalonne P. 2615. renommed] wel renommed M. Di. many] many a Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>.

- Ther cam the kyng / ynamëd palemoun, 2616  
 Oft assayed / and found a manly knyght,  
 That with hym broght / in steel y-armëd\* bright,  
 Ful many worthy / out of his cuntrè.  
 ¶ And Tideus / most knyghtly forto se, 2620 Tideus sends  
 That manly man / that noble werreyour,  
 As he that was / of worthynessè flour,  
 Maister and myroure / by prouesse of his hond,  
 hath sent also into the myghty lond 2624  
 Of Calcedoyne / of which he was hayr, into Chalcedon  
 That is a kyngdam / bothë\* riche and fayr,  
 Chargyng his counsale / and officers also,  
 In al the hast / that it may be do, 2628  
 To seken out / the beste werreyours, for its best  
 Of famous knyghtes / and preuëd sawdyours, warriors  
 Thorgh al the lond / and layde on hem this charge  
 With-oute aboode / forto come to arge. 2632 to come to  
 And they obeye / ful\* lowly his bidyng,  
 Enhastyng hem / and madë\* no lettyng,  
 But spedde hem fast / vppon her iournè.  
 And fro Thebës / the myghty strong Cité, 2636 From Thebes  
 kam doune knyghtes / with many another man, come many  
 Maugrè the kyng / to helpë\* what they Can,  
 Considred first / his falshed and tresoun,  
 Ymeued only / of trouth and of resoun, 2640

2616. Ther] Thider L<sub>1</sub>. Ro. ynamed] named Lb. C. I-callid L<sub>1</sub>. ecallid L<sub>2</sub>.  
 called M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. palemoun] Palamon Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 Polemon E<sub>1</sub>. Palemeoun G. 2617. assayed Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. assaid Bo. G.  
 Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ap. found] I-found E<sub>1</sub>. 2618. y-armëd] armed Ar. Bo. and the  
 rest. 2622. flour] þe flour Du. I. 2624. into] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2625.  
 Calcedoyne] Calcydoyne Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Calcydoun L<sub>2</sub>. Calcidonye I. Ro.  
 Calydonye E<sub>1</sub>. of which] wherof E<sub>1</sub>. 2626. kyngdom Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bothe Bo.  
 M. C. both Ar. Ra. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2627. counseile Bo. 2628. haste Bo.  
 hast M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2629. seken] seke S. L<sub>2</sub>. beste Lb. Ap. best Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 worthy Di. werriours Bo. werriouris T<sub>1</sub>. warreours Ra. 2630. preued Ar.  
 T<sub>1</sub>. Du. P. Ap. proude Ba. best L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. proued Bo. and the rest. sawdyours  
 Ar. E<sub>1</sub>. Ap. soudeours Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2631. al] om. C. this] þe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra.  
 Ba. 2633. obeye Ar. Bo. and the rest, except obeyd L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. P. obeied Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ful] shal Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. all Ra. Ba. om. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 I. lowly] om. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. Ar. has a second pause-bar after shal. 2634. mad Ar.  
 make M. Di. L<sub>2</sub>. made Bo. and the rest. 2635. fast Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2636.  
 myghty strong] stronge and myzty Di. 2638. helpe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. help Ar. Bo.

- to help Poly-  
neices, ¶ Polymytēs / as they were sworn of 3ore,  
To his Croune / Iustly to restore :
- [leaf 44, back] And whan they weren at large out of the touñ,  
Vnto Argē / they be descendid douñ, 2644  
And, lik her oth\* / and her assuraunce,  
As they wern bounde / only of lygeaunce,  
To hym they Cam / in ful lowly wise,  
Redy to doñ / what hym list devise. 2648  
And whan he hadde / her trouthe\* ful conceyued,  
He hath to gracē / goodly hem receyued,  
Assignyng hem / her placē mydde the hoste,  
Assembled ther / from many diuerse coste : 2652
- In Adrastus's  
army is the  
flower of the  
Chivalry of  
Greece. That fynaly / in this companye  
ygadred was / the floure of Chyvalrye  
Ychosen out of al grekēs lond  
The most knyghtly / and manful of her hond : 2656  
That I trowē, sith the world began,  
Ther was not seyn / so many manly man,  
So wel horsēd / with sper and with sheld,  
To-gydre assembled / sothly, in a felð. 2660  
Ther men may see many straungē guyses  
Of Armyng newe / and vncouth devyses,  
Euery man / after his fantasye ;  
That ȝif I shuld / in ordre specifice 2664  
Euery pes / longyng to armure,  
And ther-vpon / do my bysy cure,  
It wer in soth / almost a dayēs werk ;
- To tell you all  
their new and  
quaint arms  
would be a day's  
work,
2641. they] *om.* Bo. 2642. crowne Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to] hym M. Di. E<sub>2</sub>. hym to C.  
2644. Vnto Ar. G. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. And to L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Into Bo. *and the rest.* 2645. lik]  
*om.* Bo. oth] both Ar. and her] and T<sub>1</sub>. 2646. bounde Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra.  
boundyn L<sub>2</sub>. 2647. Cam] cause M. Di. 2648. Redy] godely C. Lowly E<sub>2</sub>.  
what] that Ra. hym] it M. Di. list] *om.* S. hym list] he wold L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. devise]  
to devise T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2649. hadde] hath Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. trouthe  
T<sub>1</sub>. M. trouth Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ful] wel Bo. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. fully Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. C.  
2650. goodly hem] hem goodly Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. them godly S. 2653. fynaly]  
fully M. Di. this] his L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2654. ygadred] Ther gadred L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. gaderd  
C. M. 2655. Ychosen] Ichose Lb. Chosen T<sub>1</sub>. C. Ichosen was Ra. al] the Lb.  
2656. manful] manly M. Di. 2659. with sper] and with spere Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
*second* with *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. 2661. may] might Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S.  
C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. mowe Lb. men may] myhte men Ra. Ba. gyses Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
2662. of Armyng newe] or armoure new Du.



- And the termës also ben to derk, 2668
- To reherce hem clerly *and* to Ryme :
- I passe ouer / only for lak of tyme. so I leave it alone.
- And telle I wil / forth of her loggyngt,
- How Adrastus / the noble worthy kyngt, 2672 Adrastus gives
- Hath euery lord / lik to his degrè, [leaf 45]
- Receyuëd wel / with-Innen his Cytè : every one good lodging,
- And ther they haddë / lik to her plesaunce,
- Of what nedeth / fulsom habundaunce, 2676
- For man and hors / plentè of Vitaylle ; and food for man and horse.
- Comaundyngt / that no thyngt ne faylle
- That alle thise noble worthy werreoures,
- Both high and loughn · *and* poorë\* soudeoures, 2680
- Iseruëd weren of that they haddë nede.
- For Adrastus / prudently took hede,
- Ful lik a kyng / touching her termë-day,
- That thei to-forn / wer seruëd of her pay. 2684 ¶ What vayleth a kyng to payen his puple trewly her sowde.
- He was so free / hym list no thyng restreyñ ;
- And no man haddë causë to compleyn
- For hunger / thrust / nor for Indygence. No one could complain.
- And in a prince / it is ful gret offence, 2688
- As clerkës seyn / and a gret reproof,
- Suffre his puple / lyven at mescheef.
- It is ful hevvy / and greuous in her thoght
- ÿif he haboundt / and they han right nought. 2692
- he may not both / possedë good and herte, and leave his folk empty.
- He to be riche / and Seen his puple smerte.

2668. also ben] ben also Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. bethe also P. to] so L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2669. clerly] pleyntly Ro. and to] into Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2673. euery] euery worthe Ra. lik] logged lik Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2674. with-Innen Ar. G. Ap. withynne T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. with-in Bo. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. in-to L<sub>1</sub>. his] the Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2676. what] what that Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. what them Ba. S. fulsom] fwl S. 2678. that] there that Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. that ther Ra. Ba. ne] ther S. om. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. 2679. noble] om. P. worthy] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2680. poure M. pore Du. poor Ar. poer Bo. pour Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2681. Iserued] Serued M. Di. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2684. wer seruëd] seruëd wern M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2686. hadde cause Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. had cause Bo. cause had M. 2687. thurst Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2690. Suffre] To suffer L<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. lyuen] liue E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. L<sub>2</sub>. (lyf). to lyven L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. C. to lyue M. Di. S. P. at] in I. L<sub>2</sub>. in a S.

- He may the body / of power wel constreyne,  
 But her hertē / hath a ful long' Reyne, 2696  
 Maugrē his myght' / to louen at her lārgē.  
 Ther may no kyng' / on hertēs sette a charge,  
 Nor hem coarten \* / from her lybertē.  
 Thought is free. Men seyn ful oftē / how that' thouht' is fre. 2700  
 For which eche princē / lord / and gouernour,  
 And specialy euery Conquerour,  
 [leaf 45, back] Lat' hym be war / for al his hegh noblesse,  
 Let kings be liberal, That' bountē, Freedom / plentē, and largesse, 2704  
 Be on accord / that they his brydel lede,  
 or his people 'll fail him. Lest' of his puple / whan he hath most' nede,  
 He be defrauded / ; whan he is but' allone,  
 Than is to latē forto make his mone. 2708  
 He must banish stinginess; But' in his courte / lat' hym first' devise  
 To exile scarshed and couetise ;  
 ¶ Hou Loue Than is he likly / with fredam ȝif he gynne,  
 Vayleþ mor a kyng than gold' loue of his puple / euermore to wynne, 2712  
 or gret richesse. To regnē long' in honure, and contune  
 then he'll win his people's love, Ay to encesse / be fauour of fortune,  
 And his ennemyes manly to oppresse.  
 which is more than gold. For loue is mor / than gold or gret richesse ; 2716  
 Gold failleth oftē / louē\* wol abyde

2695. power] pore Ad<sub>1</sub>. poore Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. poor Ra. poer Ba. the power L<sub>1</sub>.  
 povert S. He may wel þe body of pore c. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. He may the poore body  
 well c. Lb. wel] om. Ro. 2696. herte Ad<sub>1</sub>. hert Bo. M. 2697. louen] lyven  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. her] their L<sub>2</sub>. there Ro. om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra.  
 Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. 2699. Nor] Ne Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Nere P. coarten Bo (by  
 correction; the a is quite different from the usual form). Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. coarte  
 P. Ro. coart L<sub>2</sub>. coharten Ra. coherten Ar. Ad<sub>2</sub>. coerten G. cohercen T<sub>1</sub>. Du.  
 Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. coercen M. Di. coverten L<sub>1</sub>. to bynd S. from] for L<sub>1</sub>.  
 2701. For which] Wherfore M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. Wher Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. eche]eche  
 one S. euery Lb. lord] om. C. 2703. hegh Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap.  
 om. Bo. and the rest. 2705. on Ar. oon Bo. M. Ra. one E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. om.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. in Ar., between his and brydel, is written plei, but this is both  
 crossed through and underdotted. 2708. is] is it Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. it is T<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. his] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2710. scarshed] scarste L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. scarsete Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 scarstye Ro. scarnesse C. and] and eke M. and foule Di. and fals Ra. Ba.  
 2711. is he] he is Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. is E<sub>2</sub>. likly] like Di. gynne] begynne Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 S. P. 2713. and] to P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. contune] continue Bo. Du. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 contunew S. contenu Ap. 2714. Ay] As T<sub>1</sub>. euer C. of] and Bo. Du. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 I. Ra. or Lb. 2714 om. in G. 2717. loue] gold Ar. and loue Du. but love  
 P. E<sub>2</sub>.

For lyf or deth / be a lordys syde ;  
 And the tresour / shortly, of a kyng'  
 Stondeth in loue / abouen \* allë\* thyngt. 2720  
 Farwel lordshipe / bothë\* morowe and Eve  
 Specially / whan louë taketh his leve !  
 And who so list / a merour forto make  
 Of kyngly fredam / lat hym ensample take 2724  
 Of Adrastus / the manly kyng famous, King Adrastus  
 So liberal and so bountevous that his folk  
 Vnto his puple / at al tymës found : lov'd him ;  
 Which mad hym strongt / his foomen to confound ; 2728  
 And loue only / his enmyes to werreye,  
 Alle grecë made his biddingt to obeye, and all Greece  
 Of oon accord / knyghtly be his side, was ready to  
 Al attones / to Thebës forto ryde, 2732 join him in war  
 For tavgengë / sith they were so strongt, against Thebes.  
 The gret Iniurye / and the inportable wrongt  
 Don to his sone / and his nextt allye, [leaf 46]  
 As 3e to-forn / han herd me specifie. 2736  
 But whilë\* Grekës / restt a whil in pees,  
 I will resortt / vnto\* Ethiocles : In Thebes,  
 which\* in Thebës warly hath espied, Eteocles  
 Be his frendes / as he was certefied, 2740  
 Of the Grekys / hooly the ordinaunce,  
 Her purpos ek / and her purueaunce,  
 And therof had in herte a manere drede.  
 And firstt he took his counsaile and his rede 2744 takes counsel  
 of his lords

2719. the] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2720. aboven alle] aboute al (all, alle) Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS. 2721. bothe M. Ra. bope T<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. Bo. bothe at Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2733. For tavgenge Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>. For to avenge Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. L<sub>2</sub>. For to venge Ap. For the avenge T<sub>2</sub>. 2734. second the om. 2735. Don to] Vnto C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. sone] sone Polymytes Ap. and] and to Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. allye] om. Ba. 2737. But] om. Ro. whil Ar. while Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. whiles L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. whils Ra. rest a whil] areste the whyle E<sub>1</sub>. a while rest T<sub>2</sub>. rest a time E<sub>2</sub>. in P. 2737, as the bottom line of leaf 44 back, reads But whiles Grekes reste a while in pece ; it is inadvertently repeated as top line of leaf 45 front, in a slightly altered shape : But whyle that Grekes reste a whyle in pese. 2738. resort] ayen resorte T<sub>2</sub>. me resort Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. vnto] to Ar. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 2739. which in] with Inne Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. with in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. The whiche in Lb.

- Of the lordis / and barons / of the toun,  
 And of the wisest / of his Regioun,  
 as to his defence. How he myghte maken resistance,  
 Manfully / to stonden / at diffence, 2748  
 To be so strong / that ther wer no doute.
- ¶ How Ethioeles And in the contrees / adjacent aboute,  
 made hym strong And ek also in foreyn Regiouns,  
 ageyn þe comyng of þe Grekes. He hath withhold / all the Champions ; 2752
- He sends to his friends,  
 And ther-vpon / he sent out his espies  
 And his frendës and his next allies  
 And alle the worthy / dwellyng enviroun,  
 3ong / fressh / and lusty / he gadred into toun ; 2756
- masks his walls, and mans em with soldiers.  
 Maskowede his wallys / and his heghë\* tours,  
 And stuffed hem / with manly sowdëours.  
 Round aboute / he settë many Gonnys,  
 Eteocles Grete and smale / and somë large as tonnys ; 2760  
 And, in his hasty / passing feruent hete,  
 gives great gifts to knights (leaf 46, back) He spent his tresour / and gaf giftës grete  
 Vnto knyghtes / and worthy men of name ;  
 And ouermorë\* / to ences his fame, 2764
- and lords, he 3af to lordes / Iuellis many-fold,  
 Clothës of Veluet / of Damask, and of gold,  
 To gete hym hertës / sothly, as I rede,  
 to help him. To helpe hym now in his grete nede. 2768
- He lays in store of flesh and fish,  
 And prudently purveiëd / hym to-forñ  
 Of flesh and fïssh / and of wyn and corn.

2745. the] his L<sub>2</sub>. lordis Ar. lordes Bo. and the rest. barons] of þe barouns Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. E<sub>1</sub>. þe Barons Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. 2746. his] þis Bo. the Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ro. 2749. so] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. wer] be Di. Ap. 2752. He] om. Ro. withhold Ar. withhold Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2753. sent] sende Lb. his] om. Bo. espies] spies Ra. 2756. 3ong fressh and lusty] younge lustie and fressh Ba. into] to Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. toun] the toun L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 2757. Maskowede Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Mascewyd I. E<sub>2</sub>. Mascawed P. Maskowes Ap. Mannyd L<sub>2</sub>. his] om. L<sub>1</sub>. hye Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hegh Ar. heghe] om. E<sub>2</sub>. 2758. manly] many Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. (cp. 2759). 2760. some Ar. som Bo. and some] om. T<sub>1</sub>. as] at Bo. 2764. ouermore M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. G. ouermor Ar. euer more Bo. and the rest. 2765. Iuellis Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. iewelis T<sub>2</sub>. iowellis L<sub>2</sub>. Ro (Iowewelles). Iuels Bo. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Iewels M. Iuellis] yeftes C. 2768. his] this Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. 2769. hym] om. Bo. 2770. and of] and M. Di.

Sette his Capteyns / erly / *and* ek late  
 with ful gret stuf strong<sup>t</sup> at euery gate. 2772

And mad also be werkmen / that were trewe,  
 Barbykans / *and* bulwerkës newe, and builds new  
 Bulwarks.

Barreris / cheynys / *and* dichës wonder depe ;  
 Makyng his Vouñ the Citè forto kepe 2776

Whil he lyueþ / despit of aH his foon.  
 And by his goddys of metal *and* of stoñ,  
 Ful ofte he swoor / both of herte *and* thouht, He swears that

That it shal first / ful derë\* be abouht, 2780

And many a man with pollex, swerd, *and* knyff many shall die

To-for this toune / shal first lese his liff,  
 And ther shal ek / many sydës blede,  
 Or his brother possibly possede 2784 before his  
 brother shall  
 win Thebes.

The toune in pees / lich as Grekës wene.  
 But at the ende / the trouthë\* shal be sene,  
 lat hym be war *and* wel to-forn provyde !

For Adrastus / on that other side, 2788 Adrastus

For his party was not necligent,  
 But on a day / helde a parlement, holds a parlia-  
 ment.

AH his lordës sitting<sup>t</sup> environ,  
 To dryvë shortly / a pleyn conclusioun 2792

And vp tapoynt / the fyn of ther entent. [leaf 47]

But somë thoughte / ful expedient,  
 Or they procede / to wirkë\* be thavice

2771. capiteyns Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. erly and ek] boþe erly and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2773.  
 werkmen M. werke men Bo. workmen Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2774. bulwerkës Bo. bolewerkes  
 M. bolwerkës Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2775. Barreris S. Barrers T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Barreyrs  
 Ro. Berrers T<sub>2</sub>. Berrours L<sub>2</sub>. Barres Bo. E<sub>1</sub>. Barrys Ap. 2776. vowe Bo.  
 M. vov Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2777. all] om. M. Di. 2780. dere M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. der Ar. Bo. ful  
 dere be] be full dere Ba. P. be Ra. C. ben Ba. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. about Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>.  
 Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. y-bought Lb. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. bought L<sub>1</sub>. *and the rest.*  
 2781. pollax Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2782. lese] leue Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2784. Or] Or  
 that C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. For G. pesibly Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. peisibly M. pesible G.  
 possibly E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Ba. possede] shal possede L<sub>1</sub>. 2785. Grekes] þe grekes G.  
 2786. trouthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouth Ar. Bo. 2789. party] parte E<sub>1</sub>. Ba. necligent]  
 negligent Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 2790. helde] he held Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 Ra. Ba. S. a] his E<sub>2</sub>. parlement] parlyamente E<sub>1</sub>. P. 2793. vp] vpon S.  
 tapoynt Ar. Bo. M. to appoynte Du. Di. thapoint Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. the appoynt Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 I. the point Ra. þe poynt S. 2795. wirke Bo. wirk Ar. werke M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 thavys M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. þe avice Bo.

It is thought best to go by the advice of the wise old bishop,	Of on that <sup>t</sup> was ful prudent <sup>t</sup> <i>and</i> right <sup>t</sup> wyce And circumspecte / in his werkës alle, A worthy bisshop / into agë falle, And Callëd was, sothly / by his name <sup>t</sup>	2796
Amphiorax.	Amphiorax / of whom the grete fame	2800
¶ How the bys- shope Amphiorax was sent for to come to þe Grekes.	Thorgh al the londe / bothen est <sup>t</sup> <i>and</i> south, Amongës* Grekës / passingly was koutþi ; A man, in soth / of olde antiquytë And most <sup>t</sup> acceptid of auctoritë, First be resoun of his high estat <sup>t</sup> And ek for he was so fortunat <sup>t</sup>	2804
He knew the secrets of the Gods,	In his werkes, and was also secrë with the goddys, knowyng <sup>t</sup> her pryvetë : By graunt <sup>t</sup> of whom / as bookës specyfe, He hadde a spirit / of trewë prophecye,	2808
and could tell how things should end.	And cowde afor <sup>n</sup> ful opynly dyvyne Thynggës begonnë / how they shuldë* fyne, And eke, be craft <sup>t</sup> / of Calculacioun, þiue* a dome / of euery questioun ; And hadde in magik / grete experience, And fyndë cowde / be heuenly influence And by mevyng <sup>t</sup> / of þe heghë* sterrys, A fynal doome of Contek <i>and</i> of Werrys ;	2812
He knew that if the Greeks went to war,	And wistë* wel, as his goddys tolde, that, 3if Grekës / forth her iournë holde, It <sup>t</sup> turnë* shuldë* platly /, this no fage,	2816 2820

2796. ful] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. right S. right] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. ful Ro. wys Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2801. londe] landes E<sub>2</sub>. bothen Ar. Bo. Du. bothe T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both L<sub>1</sub>. 2802. Among Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Grekes] the Grekes E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. passingly] passyng L<sub>1</sub>. S. P. passingly was] was passingly Ad<sub>1</sub>. was passyng L<sub>1</sub>. S.; in Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I. 2802 reads Most wytty callid / in euery manns mouth. 2806. Ar. has a pause-bar after was. 2807. and] *om.* C. P. was also] also was C. secre] secret L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. P. S. 2808. pryvete] pryvet L<sub>2</sub>. 2812. shulde Bo. sholde Ad<sub>1</sub>. shuld Ar. shold M. 2814. yeue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3if Ar. 3ef G. dome] iudgment S. 2816. cowde] he coude Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2817. mevyng] meanyng E<sub>1</sub>. þe] *om.* T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. hegh Ar. hie M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. *om.* Bo. 2819. wist Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. his] *om.* Bo. þe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. here Di. 2820. Grekes] the Grekes G. P. Grekes forth her iournë] the iournay forth by Grekes Ad<sub>1</sub>. the iornee forth off the Grekes Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2821. turne Bo. torne M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. turn Ar. shulde Bo. sholde Ad<sub>1</sub>. shuld Ar. shold M. this Ar. M. þis is Bo. Di.

- To gret<sup>t</sup> meschief / and to gret<sup>t</sup> damage  
 Of hem ychoñ / ; and in especial
- The moste parte / of the blood Royal 2824 ¶ The proph[et]ie  
 of Amphiorax.  
 Thorgh al Grece, it<sup>t</sup> may not<sup>t</sup> be withdrawe,  
 In this viagē shortly shal be slawe ;  
 And 3if hym-silf / with the Grekēs wente,  
 Who that<sup>t</sup> euer wepte hym / or bymente, 2828  
 This was the fyn / and may nat<sup>t</sup> be socoured,  
 Of the erth / he shuldē\* be deuoured,  
 Quyk as he was, he knewe it in certeyñ.  
 . And for he saugh ther was non oþer geyñ 2832  
 To saue his lif / nor no\* bet<sup>t</sup> diffence,  
 Than vtirely withdrawen his presence ;  
 ¶ Preying<sup>t</sup> his wiff / for hym to provide,  
 3if he wer sought<sup>t</sup> / that<sup>t</sup> she wold<sup>t</sup> hym hide, 2836  
 And wommanly / for to kepe hym cloos,  
 And of trouth concelen his purpoos ;  
 For al his trust<sup>t</sup> / touchyng<sup>t</sup> his greuauance,  
 was fully sette / in hir purvyance. 2840  
 I hope to god / that<sup>t</sup> he thar not<sup>t</sup> drede  
 Of no deceyt<sup>t</sup> / in hir<sup>t</sup> wommanhede.  
 She was so trewe / as wommen ben eñion,  
 And also cloos / and mwēt<sup>t</sup> as a stoñ, 2844  
 That<sup>t</sup> she ne wold / as the<sup>t</sup> matier stood,  
 Discuren hym / for no worldly good.  
 At first, she  
 does so,

2822. To gret] In-to Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Vn-to the Ad<sub>2</sub>. and to] and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. of I. 2824.  
 moste M. moost Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. parte Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. Ap. part T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb.  
 Ra. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. partie Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. blood E<sub>2</sub>. of] right of E<sub>2</sub>. 2827.  
 3if hym-silf with] of him why E<sub>2</sub>. the] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. C. P. 2828.  
 wepte] bewepete P. 2830. erth Ar. Bo. erthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shulde Bo. sholde  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. shuld Ar. shold M. 2832. he saugh] þe soothe Lb. 2833. saue] haue  
 T<sub>1</sub>. no] to Ar. G. bet] better Ra. Ba. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2834. vtirely] Covertly P  
 (on erasure, apparently written by the same hand as the text). withdrawn] to  
 withdrawn Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. to withdrawe T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 2838. concelen Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. conseleyn G. counceleyn E<sub>1</sub>.  
 S. consele L<sub>2</sub>. counseilen Bo. conseilyn Ap. conceyle Ro. conceling Ba. C.  
 T<sub>2</sub>. counceleyng L<sub>1</sub>. P. conceiling E<sub>2</sub>. 2841. that] om. Bo. he] the Ra. him  
 Ba. om. Du. thar] that S. there E<sub>2</sub>. ther-of Lb. nede E<sub>1</sub>. dar T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di.  
 I. C. L<sub>2</sub>. dare T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ap. 2842. no] om. Lb. 2843. echon] euerychon Bo.  
 T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. 2844. mwet altered from muet Ar. mwet  
 Du. mewet Bo. muyt M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2845. matier] mille E<sub>2</sub>. 2846. Discuren]  
 Diskevyr L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Discyven Ad<sub>2</sub>. Dyscry S. no worldly] al the wordles Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 alle the worldis Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.

- ¶ But fynaly / the Grekës, of entent,  
 In al his drede / han \* for this bisshop sent; 2848  
 Thogh it' was long' / er they myght' hym fynde,  
 For cause his wif / was to hym so kynde,  
 That' ful seurlly / hath loked vp his cors.  
 But' for she hadde a maner of remors 2852  
 In hir-silf / grevyngt\* her conscience,  
 Dreding' to falle / in ful grete offence,  
 Lest' her soulë / were in peryl lorñ,  
 whan she be oth\* / compellëd was *and* sworñ; 2856  
 They requeryngt / 3if she coude telle  
 wher her lord' the bisshop shuldë\* dwelle :  
 Which to discure / hir herte was ful lothñ,  
 Til tyme she gan / remembren on her othñ\*, 2860  
 And coude a trowth / of Custom not' denye  
 And hadde also gret' conscience to lye,  
 Wonder hevly / with a sorowful face,  
 Maugrè hir lust' / taught' hem\* to the place 2864  
 wher as he was / shet' vp in a toure,  
 Al alonë / havyingt no socour.  
 They falle on hym / or that' he was war,  
 And sette hym vp / in a ful richë Char. 2868  
 A fool he was / to Iupart' his lif  
 Forto discure his counsel to his wif ;  
 And 3it she was ful sory for his sake,  
 Specially / whan she saugh hym take. 2872  
 Bot' I hopë / that' her hevynesse

[leaf 48]  
 ¶ How the wif  
 of Amphiorax of  
 conscience to  
 saue her hoth  
 discured her  
 husband.  
 but on being put  
 to her oath,

she sadly tells  
 them where  
 Amphiorax is,  
 in a tower.

Amphiorax was  
 a fool to trust  
 his secret to his  
 wife.

2848. his] this Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. Ad<sub>1</sub> (t *underdotted*). her L<sub>2</sub>. han Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. G.  
 hath Ar. this Ar. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. þe Bo. G. *and the rest*. 2849. was] were  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2853. grevyng] gervyng Ar. 2854. falle Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fal  
 Du. 2856. oth] both Ar. 2857. They] there E<sub>1</sub>. requeryng] required Bo.  
 P. requyryng her L<sub>1</sub>. coude] wolde P. 2858. shuld Ar. Bo. shold M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 2860. her] the M. Di. both Ar. 2862. hadde] *om.* Bo. she had Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 Ra. Ba. had sche S. gret] *om.* M. Di. a grete Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. as gret S. to] for to  
 Ro. 2864. hem] hym Ar. 2865. wheras] Wher þat Di. shet Ra. shitte Bo. M.  
 shut Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2866. Al] *om.* Ba. 2867. falle] fell L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. They falle on hym]  
 Allas Amphimorax Ro. that] *om.* M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Ro. was]  
 were Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2868. And sette hym vp] Is take and sett Ro. 2869. fool] grete  
 fool E<sub>1</sub>. yeoparde E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Iupart Bo. iupart M. T<sub>2</sub>. iubarte P. iuparten  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. iupertin S. 2871. she was] was she M. Di.



Gan asswage ful sonë, by processe,  
 In short' tymë / whan that he was goñ.  
 Ther is no tempest' / may last' euere in oñ. 2876  
 ¶ But' this bisshope / be verrey force *and* myght,  
 Vnto Grekes / conveyëd was ful right, He was taken  
 This hoorë\* gray / in his char syttyngt. to the Greeks,  
 And they ful gladë\* / wern of his comyngt, 2880  
 havyng' a trust' / *and* ful opynyoun  
 That, thorgh cause and occasioun  
 Of his wisdam / *and* his sapience [leaf 48, back]  
 And by vertue / of his hegh presence, 2884  
 They shuld eschewe / al aduersitë  
 Possible to falle / as in her Iournë. to avoid ad-  
 versity.  
 And, as the story / fully hath devised,  
 Ful circumspect' / and riht' wel avised, 2888  
 he hath pronouncëd / in the Parleмент,  
 To-forn the lordës / and the president,  
 his Cleer conceyte / in verray sikernesse,  
 Nat' entrykëd with no doublenesse, 2892  
 her dysemol daiës / and her fatal houres,  
 Her auenturys / and her sharpë shoures,  
 The froward' soort' / and the\* vnhappy stoundys,  
 The compleyntës / of her dedly woundys, 2896  
 The wooful wrath / and the\* contrariouste  
 Of fellë Mars / in his crueltë,  
 And howe, by mene / of his gery mood, and how

2874. asswage] taswage M. C. E<sub>2</sub>. to aswage Di. to swage T<sub>2</sub>. P. 2875.  
 that] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. he] she C. T<sub>2</sub>. 2876. tempest] tempest  
 that T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. P. may last] last may  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. lastith Ra. Ba. euere] ay M. 2878. Grekes] the Grekes T<sub>1</sub>.  
 Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2879. hoore Bo. hore Ad<sub>1</sub>. hoor Ar. M.  
 char] chair Ba. 2880. glad Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2882. That] om. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 cause] be cause L<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 2884. hegh] om. Ra. Ba. P. presence] prescience  
 C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. prudence Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2885. eschewe Ar.  
 Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. eschu M. 2886. falle Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fall M. fallen C. 2888.  
 riht wel] a wele G. 2892. entryked] entrikled Du. 2893. dysemol Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Du.  
 disemoll L<sub>1</sub>. S. dismoll Lb. dysmol M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. dysmole E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. dysmele  
 Bo. dysemele Ro. disemale E<sub>2</sub>. 2895. soort] sortes Ap. sette P. and] of  
 L<sub>1</sub>. the] om. Ar. G. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. here Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2897.  
 the] om. Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. contrariouste] contrariocite altered from contrariouste  
 L<sub>2</sub>. contrauersite Di. contrauerse E<sub>1</sub>. 2899. gery M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gery Bo.

all the best blood of Greece would be shed.	Ther shal be shadde / al the worthy blood Of the Grekes / it may not ben eschewed, If her <i>purpoos</i> be execute / and swed. "Ther is no morë / this shal be the fyñ : The hegh noblesse shal drawë to declyne Of Grekës blood / in meschief, sorowe, <i>and woo</i> :	2900    2904
Amphiorax himself	And with al this / I my-silf also, As my fatë hath a-forn disposyd, Depe in the grounde / I shal be enclosed,	2908
will be kild.	And lokkëd vp / in the dirkë* vaie Of cruel deth." / lo ! this was the tale	
He urges Adrastus not to fight Thebes,  [leaf 49]	That the bisshope / to Adrastus tolde, Hym counsayllyng / his <i>purpos</i> tò withholde, In eschuyng of mor meschief <i>and</i> sorowe. For alle his goddis he took vnto borowe, 3if þe Thebans / and þe grekës mete, The fyn þerof shal be so vnswete	2912    2916
for all Greece shall rue it.	þat alle grece after shal it rewe ; warnyng hem / 3if þei the meschief knewe That shal folowe / which no man may lette, Thei wold abstene / a siegë forto sette Vnto Thebës / <i>and</i> her <i>purpoos</i> leve.	2920
The Argive lords abuse Amphiorax,	with whos wordes / the lordës gan hem greve, And ther-Inne haddë* / but ful smal delit, And euerechoñ / of hertly hegh despit, They abrayde / and seide he was vntrewe, A controver / of prophecies newe, And ek also / for al his longe berde,	2924

2900. Ther] The Ar. 2901—2904 omitted in Du. 2902. execute] executed Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. swed] shewid L<sub>1</sub>. served P. 2909. dirk Ar. derke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. derk M. 2914. vnto] to T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 2916. so] ful Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. om. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. vnswete] vnsette S (: mette). 2919. which Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. om. Lb. þat Bo. *and the rest*. 2920. Thei] The Ar. 2922. whos] whiche Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. gan] gonne M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. hem] om. M. Di. 2923. hadde T<sub>2</sub>. had Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. om. Di. but] om. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. ful] om. Lb. 2924. euerechon] eueriche Lb. P. 2926. A] And a G. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. And I. Ap. controver Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. C. contreuer Di. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. contryver G. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. controvor Lb. contrarye Ap. 2927 omitted in Ad<sub>2</sub>, and I.; 2928 in Ad<sub>1</sub>, and Ad<sub>2</sub>, inserted after 2934, in I. omitted altogether (see Introduction). 2927. ek also] also eke Ad<sub>1</sub>. al] om. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P.

An olde Dotard / a coward, *and* aferde ; 2928 call him an old dotard,  
 And of Rancour / gonnë\* to diffye  
 Both his kalkyngt / and his astronomye,  
 And shortly seide / þei took therof non hede, and say they'll not follow his  
 Ne wil no-thingt / gouerne hem after' his rede. 2932 advice,  
 This was the clamour / *and* noyse, in euery cost,  
 Of hegh and lough / þorgh-out all the hoost, specially the  
 And specialy / of the sowdëours, 2936  
 And of lordës / regnyng in her flours,  
 And of thestates / effectuely, I mene, young folk.  
 which of agë / were but tendre *and* grene,  
 That' han \* not' hadde / by martys Influence,  
 Of the werrë / gret' experience. 2940  
 ¶ her, 3if 3e list' / 3e may considre *and* Se  
 Of conceytes ful grete diuersytè,  
 How that 3outh / no peril cast' a-forñ But Youth  
 Til he by \* meschief / sodeynly be lorn\*, 2944 [leaf 49, back]  
 Wher as age / provydeth / euery thing is rash,  
 Or he bygyne / to casten the endyngt.  
 ¶ 3outh is gouernyd / be a largë Reyne ¶ How age and  
 To renne forth, and can hym not reffreyñ, 2948 youth ben of  
 But' of hede / set on al attonys, diuerse opynions  
 As he that' hurtleth / ageynës hardë stonys runs its head  
 against stones,

2929. gonne Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. gon M. T<sub>2</sub>. gan Ar. Bo. *and the rest.*  
 to] hym to Ad<sub>2</sub>. hym I. diffye Di. T<sub>2</sub>. defye Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2930. his] for his  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. of his I. kalkyng] calking *written on erasure with blacker ink* Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 calcing E<sub>2</sub>. calcylyng Lb. talkyng Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2932. no-thingt] in no thingt S.  
 after] by C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 2933. Ar. *has coste with the final e crossed*  
*out with a vertical stroke.* 2935. sowdeours] poure soudeours C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 2936. lordes] yong lordes S. regnyng Bo. reynyng M. Lb. her] *om.* E<sub>1</sub>. hygh  
 Ap. 2939. ha Ar. Ap. haue Bo. M. han Ad<sub>1</sub>. hathe P. by] of E<sub>2</sub>. martys]  
 Mertys L<sub>1</sub>. Marces E<sub>2</sub>. 2940. werre] warres T<sub>2</sub>. verrey L<sub>1</sub>. very P. gret] ful gret  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2942. conceytes] coueiting C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. ful] *om.* Lb.  
 C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. off P. diuersyte] aduersite Lb. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 2943.  
 How] And hou C. T<sub>2</sub>. no] in Ra. cast] castith Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. 2944. Til] to  
 Du. he by (G. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb.)] he Ar. by Bo. M. Di. he in C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.  
 Ap. hie Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. þe E<sub>1</sub>. S. lorn G. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. forlorn T<sub>1</sub>. born Ar. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. .before Ba.  
 2945. thinge *with e underdotted in Ar.* 2948. renne Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. M. ren Bo. Du.  
 ronne Ba. S. sterte E<sub>2</sub>. hym not] not him Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>.  
 S. 2949. of hede] on hede Ra. Ba. P. set] settith Ra. Ba. 2950. hurtleth]  
 hurtlylyth L<sub>2</sub>. ageyne Bo. ayen M. ageyn Ad<sub>1</sub>. hard' *altered to harde in Ar.*  
 harde] the haide T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro.

Broseth hym-silf / vnwarly *and* parbraketh.  
But age experte / no thyng vndertaketh 2952

But he to-forñ / be good discrecioun,

Make a due examynacioun

How it wil tourne / outh<sup>r</sup>\* to badde or good.

and rushes into  
enterprises that  
fail,

¶ But youth, as fast / as sterēd is the blood, 2956

Taketh emprises of hasty wilfulnesse,

Ioye at the gynnyng / the ende is wretchednesse.

while Age looks  
ahead.

¶ The oldē, prudent / in al his gouernaunce,  
Ful longe a-forñ / maketh purueaunce ; 2960

But youth allas be counsail wil not wyrke,

For which ful ofte / he stumbleth in the dyrke.

Thus selde is seyne / the trouthe\* to termyne,

That age and youthē\* / drawē be o lyne. 2964

And wher that foly hath domynacioun,

Wisdam is putte / into subieccioun,

lik as this bysshop /, with al his hegh prudence,

For cause he myghte haue\* / no audience, 2968

AH his wisdam / and his profecye

Of the Grekes / was holden\* but folye.

¶ How that wis-  
dam wip-oute  
supportacioun  
awaye lit or  
nojt.

For thogh Plato / and wisē Socrates,

Moral Senek / *and* Diogenes, 2972

[leaf 50]

Albumasar / *and* prudent Tholomee,

And Tullius / that haddē souereyntē

2951. Broseth Ro. Bruseth Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Brisith M. Breseth P. vnwarly and] and vnwarly C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 2953. be] of Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. as Lb. 2954. Make] makith Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. C. makyng S. due] full due T<sub>2</sub>. dewe discrete Ro. 2955. oyther Ar. either Bo. M. other Ad<sub>1</sub>. ouper Di. 2957. emprises M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. enprises Bo. 2958. at the Ar. at Bo. M. atte Ad<sub>1</sub>. gynnyng] begenyng S. Begynnyng P. 2960. maketh] doth make Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2961. wirke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. werke M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2962. oft' altered to ofte in Ar. dirke Ad<sub>1</sub>. derke Bo. M. And that makith him / full ofte to smerte Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 2963. trouthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouth Ar. Bo. termyne] determyne Lb. P. 2964. youthe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. youth Ar. drawe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. draw M. drawn C. 2967. this] be L<sub>1</sub>. I. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. his] this M. al his] full P. hegh] om. G. Ra. Ba. C. 2968. he] pat he Du. Ar. has a pause-bar also between myghte and ha. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar. Ap. 2969. second his] om. Lb. Ra. Ba. S. 2970. Of the Grekes] om. Ra. Ba. halden Ar. holden Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. was holden] holden was Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. Was rekned ther but in (into Ba.) folye Ra. Ba. 2971. wise Ar. wys Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 2973. Albumasar Ar. Bo. M. Albimasar Ad<sub>1</sub>. Albemosar P. Albimaser Ro. Albumager Ap. Tholomee] thelome C. 2974. hadde Ad<sub>1</sub>. had Bo. M.

whylom in Rome / as of elloquence :

Thogh all thise /, shortly in sentence, 2976 What's the good  
 were a-lyve / most konnyng<sup>t</sup> and experte, of wise men's  
 And no man list / her counsel to aduerte, advice  
 Nor of her sawes / forto taken hede, if folk won't  
 What myght<sup>t</sup> availle / and it cam to nede? 2980 follow it?

For wher prudence / can fyndē no socour

And prouidencē / haueth no favour,

Farwel wisdam / farwel discrecioun,

For lakke only / of supportacioun. 2984

For vnsupported / with his lokkēs hore,

Amphiorax / sighēn / gan ful sore . Amphiorax  
 With hede enclynynd / and many evyl thought, grieves that his  
 whan that he sauhe his counsayl stood for nought. 2988 advice is not  
 taken.

For vttrely / the grekēs, as I tolde,

han fully cast / her Iournē for to holde,

Made hem redy / and gonnen to hosteye

Toward Thebēs / the Cytē to werreye ; 2992 The Argives  
 and their allies  
 start for Thebes

And in Grecē / wil no lenger tarye,

And forth with hem / Amphiorax they carye, with Amphiorax.

Sette in his Char / with a doolful herte,

Whan he wist / he myghte not asterte 2996

Of his fate / the disposicioun.

And hosteying<sup>t</sup> / into the Regioun

Of lygurgus / Grekēs gan approchie

A sondy londe / with many Craggy roche. 3000 They go thru a  
 sandy desert,

2979. forto] wold Ra. Ba. 2980. What] whan Ra. myght] shuld it Ra. Ba.  
 availle Ar. and all. and] if T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. whan Ba. 2982. prouidencē]  
 prouidencē Ra. Ba. prudence G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. haueth Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. hath Bo.  
 T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. haue M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. fyndith P.  
 2987. and] with P. om. Ba. many] many an Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. evyl] heuy M.  
 Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 2988. that] om. M. Di. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. he  
 sauhe] om. Ra. Ba. stood] stonde Bo. Du. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 2990. fully] ful Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 I. for to] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. holde] iholde E<sub>2</sub>. 2991. redy] ostry L<sub>1</sub>. gonnen  
 Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. gonne M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. gan L<sub>1</sub>.  
 gonnen hem Ap. gan hem Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. goon Ba. to] forto P. E<sub>2</sub>. hosteye] hostrye L<sub>1</sub>.  
 hastye Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. hasty L<sub>2</sub>. haste P. 2992. to] forto T<sub>2</sub>. P. werreye] verreye L<sub>1</sub>.  
 werry L<sub>2</sub>. werre (: hostee) Lb. waste P. 2995. char T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. chare Bo.  
 Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. chair Ba. doolful] dulfull Ra. woful Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. 2997. the]  
 his Bo. Du. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. and T<sub>1</sub>. om. P. 3000. many a Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>;

	But al the way, sothly, þat þei goñ,	
	For hors nor man / water was þer noñ :	
[leaf 50, back]	So dryë* weren the valës <i>and</i> the pleynys.	
	For al þat 3eere / they hadden had no reynys	3004
	But ful gret drouht / as mad is menciouñ ;	
and find no water.	And al the londe / Cerchyng <sup>t</sup> enviroun	
¶ þe grete meschief þat Grekes hadde for watere.	They nowther fondë / wellë nor* Ryver,	
	hem to refressh / nor water that was cler,	3008
	That they allas / no refut ne konne.	
	So inportable / was the shenë sonne,	
	So hoot on hem / in feldës wher they leye,	
	That for meschief / man <i>and</i> hors gan deye,	3012
	Gapyng <sup>t</sup> ful drye / vpward into south ;	
Men suck their spear heads	And soñe putten / her swerdës in her mouth	
	And sperys hedes /, in story as is told,	
of cold iron.	Taswage her thirst / with the yren cold ;	3016
	And of his lif / ful many oñ dispeyred	
	In this meschief / and hom ageyn repeyred :	
Tideoz and Capaneus	Tyl on a day / worthy Tydeus,	
	And with hym ek the kyng <sup>t</sup> Campaneus,	3020
ride out to search for water.	Of purpoos rood / þorgh-oute the contrë	
	3if they myght eny water See,	
	Fro Coost to cost / bothë* fer and ner ;	
They enter a garden,	Til of fortune / they entred an herber,	3024
	with treës Shadowed for the sonnë Shene,	
	Ful of flourës* / and of herbës grene,	

3001. þat] as M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 3002. nor] *om.* Bo. ne T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. was þer] fond þei Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3003. drye Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. dry Ar. vales] valeyos Bo. Ro. valeis C. L<sub>2</sub>. 3004. had] *om.* M. Di. 3007. nowther Ar. neither Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. ne M. fonde Ar. Bo. M. founde Ad<sub>1</sub>. nor Ra. no Ar. ne Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. neither M. 3008. nor Ar. M. ne Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3009. That] Büt Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. refut] refuge L<sub>1</sub>. ne konne] konne L<sub>1</sub>. they ne konne Lb. fynde konne Ra. can fynd Ba (: soñ). 3010. importable Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3010—3210 *lost in Ro.* 3011. *in Ar., before leye, is written lay but crossed through.* 3013. into] into þe L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. in þe Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3014. some M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. som Bo. *om.* S. putten Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3015. is] it is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 3016. thirst M. thurst Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub> ; *in Ar. colde with e underdotted.* 3016 *om. in G.* 3017. ful] *om.* Bo. 3018. hom] han Du. 3022. 3if] yf that C. mi3te Ad<sub>1</sub>. might Bo. M. eny] ony where Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3023. bothe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. Bo. 3024. they] he Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3026. floures Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. flours Ar. floures and of erbes M. Di. E<sub>2</sub>. herbes and of floures Ar. Bo. *and the rest.*

- Wonder hoolsom / both of syyt *and* ayr\* ;  
 Ther-Inne a lady / which passingly was fayr, 3028  
 Sittyng as tho / vnder a laurer tre ; in which is a lady  
 And in her Armes / a litil child hadd she, Ipsiphyle,  
 Ful gracious / of loke and of visage, with a child,  
 And was also / wondre tendre of age, 3032  
 Sone of the kyng<sup>t</sup> / born forto succede,  
 Callèd ligurgus / in story as I rede, [leaf 51]  
 Whoos hertly Ioye / and worldly ek disport, son of King Ly-  
 Al his myrthè\* / plesaunce, and confort<sup>t</sup> 3036 curgus.  
 Was in this child<sup>t</sup> / of excellent fayrnesse.  
 And this lady / Myroure of semlynesse,  
 Al sodeynly as she cast vp her sight The lady moves  
 And on his stedè / sauh an armèd knyght, 3040 away.  
 Gretely abasshèd / gan anoñ remwe. ¶ how Tideus  
 But Tideus after gan to swe compleyned to  
 And seyde / “ sustir / beth no-thing dismayed,<sup>t</sup> be lady in the  
 In 3oure-silf displeasèd nor affrayed ! 3044 herber for water.  
 For we ar come / only to þis place  
 3ow to biseche / of mercy *and* of grace,  
 Vs to socour / in oure grete nede,  
 Declaring 3ou how it stont<sup>t</sup> in dede : 3048  
 her faste by / almost<sup>t</sup> / at<sup>t</sup> the hand,  
 The worthiest<sup>t</sup> of al Grekès land<sup>t</sup>,  
 Kyngges, Prynces / be\* loggèd in the feld<sup>t</sup>,

3026. *om. in Ap.* 3027. syyt Ar. si3t Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. siht Ra. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. sight Bo. *and the rest.* ayr] hayr Ar. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. P. 3028. which Ar. þat Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. *om.* Lb. passingly] passyng G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. passandli Ra. Ba. was] *om.* Lb. was and L<sub>1</sub>. passingly was] passyng Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. 3029. laurer] layry Bo. laury T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. laure Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. laurell L<sub>1</sub>. S. 3033. of] to G. L<sub>1</sub>. vnto P. forto] to G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3035. hertly] herty S. hertes E<sub>2</sub>. worldly] worthy Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. *om.* Ra. Ba. ek] *om.* S. P. 3036. myrth Ar. murthe Bo. merthe M. merth Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3041. abasshed Bo. abaysshed M. baissed C. anon remwe] renne a-weye faste Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3042. swe] swe in haste Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3043. sustre Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. soster M. syster E<sub>1</sub>. Ap. beth Ar. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bith Bo. M. C. be Di. 3045. ar Bo. M. arn Ad<sub>1</sub>. come Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3047. socour Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. socoure Bo. M. grete Bo. gret M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3048. 3ou] to you Ba. S. how] *om.* T<sub>2</sub>. stont Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. stant Bo. M. stondith Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. 3049. fast<sup>t</sup> Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3050. al] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Grekes] grece S. 3051. Kyngges Prynces] knyghtes and squyers Lb. be Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ben M. beth Ra. both Ba. ly Ar. G. logged] loggyng Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S.

- And many other / with pollex / speer *and* sheld, 3052  
 which in meschief / peryl, *and* gret dred,  
 For want of water / ar likly to be ded.  
 For ther was noñ / of hegh nor lowgh degre  
 In aH our host /, now passèd daiës thre, 3056  
 That drank allas / excepting noñ estat ;  
 Our viage / is so infortunat :  
 Preying 3ow / of wommanly pytè,  
 Benygnely\* / *and* graciously to se 3060  
 how of Grece aH þe Chyualrye  
 Of her lyuës / stont in Iupartie ;  
 That 3e wold / of wommanhedè telle  
 3if 3e knowë\* Ryver / spryng, or welle, 3064  
 Specially / now in al oure Care,  
 Of gentillesse vnto vs declare.  
 lo : her is alle / 3if 3e list to here,  
 That I wol seyn / myn ownë suster dere." 3068  
 And whan this lady / Inly vertuous,  
 The compleynt herde / of worthy Tydeus,  
 Of verrey pytè / chaungeth cher *and* hewe,  
 And in her herte / vpon her woo gan rewe, 3072  
 And ful goodly / seying his distresse,  
 Seyde vnto hym : in al his hevynesse,  
 " Certës," quod she / " 3if I were at large  
 Touching this child / of which I hauë charge, 3076  
 I shuld in hast / of al that doth 3ow greue

for want of  
water,

[leaf 51, back]  
and begs her to  
tell him where  
some is.

¶ How the ladye  
taught Tydeus to  
the welle.  
The Lady says

that if it were  
not for the child

3052. pollax Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. polax L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. speer] *om.* C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. and] and with  
C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. with pollex speer and sheld] with spere pollax and sheld Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
3054. want] faute Lb. ar] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. likly] like L<sub>1</sub>. S. P. ar likly]  
likli been Ra. 3055. before hegh in Ar. so is crossed through. 3057. excepting  
Ar. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. I excepte E<sub>2</sub>. except Bo. *and the rest.* 3058. Ar. has a second  
*pause-bar between is and so.* 3060. Benygnely T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. C. Benyngly  
Ar. Du. M. benyngly Bo. Benyngnely Ad<sub>1</sub>. Benyngnenely P. to] for to Bo. T<sub>1</sub>.  
Du. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 3062. stont] stonden C. stand Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3064. knowe]  
knewe Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. Ap. 3065. al] *om.* C. T<sub>2</sub>. 3068. That] What Ra.  
*om.* Ba. I wol (wold G. L<sub>2</sub>.)] we wol T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ye wol Be. Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
E<sub>1</sub>. S (wold). ye wil now M. Di. will ye Ra. Ba. owne] *om.* Bo. 3070. com-  
pleynt Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3071. verrey] womanly P. chaungeth] chaungid G. L<sub>1</sub>.  
cher] hide L<sub>1</sub>. 3072. vpon] on Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. P. her] his P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3076. of  
which] of whom Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. which C.  
P. E<sub>2</sub>. that T<sub>2</sub>. charge] the charge Ap. in charge C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3077. al]  
*om.* Du.



- To my pouer / helpen to releve,  
 Only of routh / and compassioun,  
 And leue / al other / occupacioun, 3080  
 Conveyë\* 3owe / and be 3oure trewë guyde she'd guide them  
 To a Ryver / but lityl her be syde. to a River near.  
 But I dar not / so moche me assure  
 This lityl child / to put in auenture. 3084  
 I am so ferdful / from it to departe.  
 But for 3oure sakë / yet\* I shal iuparte  
 My lif, my deth / of trewe affeccioun,  
 To provyde / for 3our sauacioun." 3088  
 Took the child / and laide it in her lappe,  
 And richely in clothës / gan it wrappe,  
 And Couchëd it / among the herbës soote, in the herbs,  
 And leyde aboutë / many hoolsom roote 3092  
 And flourës ek / bothë\* blewe and rede. [leaf 52]  
 And suppressëd / with a maner drede  
 with Tideus / forth / anon she wente,  
 As she in trouthe\* / that no treson mente, 3096  
 And on hir way / woldë\* neuere dwelle  
 Til she hym brouht / to a right faire welle and takes Tideus  
 And ta Ryvere / of water ful habounde. to the River.

3378. helpe(n)] helpen you M. Di. helpe you E<sub>2</sub>. to helpen L<sub>1</sub>. to releue] and releue E<sub>2</sub>. to my releve Ad<sub>2</sub>. 3079. Only of routh] Of routh only T<sub>2</sub>. and] and of T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. 3081. Conveye Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Convey Ar. trewe Bo. trew M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3082. but] but a Ra. Ba. a L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. lityl] om. T<sub>2</sub>. 3083. moche Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. so moche me] me so moche Bo. 3085. ferdful Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. ferful M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. and the rest, except aferde P. it] him Ba. 3086. yet C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. om. T<sub>2</sub>. that Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. now Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. I] om. T<sub>1</sub>. shal] om. E<sub>1</sub>. I shal] shal I Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. C. I will T<sub>2</sub>. woll I Lb. iupartel in parte E<sub>1</sub>. do parte E<sub>2</sub>. 3091. herbes] leues G. 3092. leyde] om. Lb. aboute] aboute it L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. aboute him Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. many Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. many an Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 3093 omitted in P. 3093. eke Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bothe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. 3094. suppressid] suppressid it Ra. Ba. she suppressid P. maner] maner of E<sub>2</sub>. 3095. forth] om. S. forth anon] anon forth Bo. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. wente] yede P (written on erasure, by later hand, which has also added in the right-hand margin And þt wt a full good Entente, to rhyme with 3096). 3096. As] And Ba. trouthe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouth Ar. that] om. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. 3097. on] in M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. way Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wolde] wold Ar. wolde she Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. dwelle] reste ne dwelle P. 3098. brouht Ar. Bo. M. brougte Ad<sub>1</sub>. to] vnto P. right] om. L<sub>1</sub>. P. a right faire] right a faire Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. 3099. ta Ar. to Ra. Ba. a Lb. to a Bo. and the other MSS. of water] om. Bo. ful] right Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C.

	But who was glad / <i>and</i> who was tho Iocounde	3100
	But Tydeus / Seyng the Ryver!	
He sends to Adrastus,	which in al hast / sente his messenger To Adrastus / and bad hym nat' abide, But doune descendē / to the Ryver-syde	3104
and all the host run to the River.	with al his host / recur forto haue At this Ryver / her lyuēs forto saue. And þei enhast hem / makyng noñ abood, Añ attonys / to the Ryver rood*	3108
Some drink sensibly; some too violently,	Forto drynkē* / ; þei hadde so gret' lust' Of appetit' / forto staunche her thrust. And soñē dronk / <i>and</i> fonde it' did hem good ; And soñē wern / so feruent' and so wood	3112
and fall dead.	Vppon the water / that' in sikernesse, Thorgh vndiscret' / and hasty gredynesse, Out of mesur / the watere so þei drynke That' they fille ded / euene vpon the brynke ;	3116
Some bathe.	And soñē naked / into þe Ryvere ronne, Only for hete / of the somer sonne, To bathen hem / , the water was so cold ; And soñē also / as I haue* 3ow told,	3120
[leaf 52, back]	I menē tho that' prudent' wern and wise, The water drank / in mesurable wyse, That' of þe thrust' / they haue* to-forn endured They were refresshēd / fully <i>and</i> recured.	3124
The Argives pitch their tents	And Grekēs than / of hegh <i>and</i> lowe degre,	
	3100. But] And L <sub>2</sub> . glad] thoglad S. and] <i>om.</i> Ra. was tho] was T <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. 3101. Seyng] seyng wel Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. Ra. Ba. S. 3102. hast M. haste Bo. Ad <sub>1</sub> . 3104 <i>omitted in</i> Ba. 3105 <i>and</i> 3106 <i>are in</i> Ba. <i>contracted into one line</i> : With all his oste recure their lives to save. 3105. Ost Ad <sub>1</sub> . hoost Bo. 3107. þei] this E <sub>1</sub> . enhast] enhasted C. P. E <sub>2</sub> . hasted T <sub>2</sub> . in haste Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. L <sub>2</sub> . hem] <i>om.</i> Di. Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. P. þer L <sub>2</sub> . .makyng] and made Ba. made P. 3108. to] vnto C. rood] bood Ar ( <i>the copyist having written abood, erased the a but forgot to alter the b into r</i> ). 3109. drynke Bo. M. Ad <sub>1</sub> . drynk Ar. lust (: 3110. thrust) Ar. Du. Di. Ra. Ba. E <sub>1</sub> . S. T <sub>2</sub> . P. E <sub>2</sub> . L <sub>2</sub> . lust (: thurst) Bo. T <sub>1</sub> . L <sub>1</sub> . Lb. M. C. Ap. list (: thurst) Ad <sub>1</sub> . lyst (: thirst) Ad <sub>2</sub> . list (: thrist) I. lust (: fyrste) G. 3110. Of] and C. forto] and forto Ra. Ba. 3112. Ar. <i>has a pause-bar also between some and</i> wern. 3114. Thorgh] That thorgh Ba. 3116. euene] <i>om.</i> Ra. Ba. 3119. bathen hem] bathem for L <sub>1</sub> . bathen hem ther Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. the] þat Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. Ra. Ba. water] <i>om.</i> Ad <sub>2</sub> . so] <i>om.</i> T <sub>1</sub> . 3120. some] sure Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. ha Ar. haue Bo. M. Ad <sub>1</sub> ( <i>also</i> 3123). 3ow] <i>om.</i> Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. 3121. mene M. Ad <sub>1</sub> . meen Bo. 3123. thurst Bo. M. thrust Du. Di. Ad <sub>1</sub> .	

For high profit / and gret' commoditè,	
Compàs the Ryuere / cristalyn of sighte,	
Of oon accorde / they her tentys pyhte	3128
To rest hem ther / in relees of her peyne,	
Only the space / of a day or tweyne.	
And whylys Grekes / vpon the Ryuer' lay,	
This Tydeus / vpon the same day	3132
Ful knyghtly / hath don his diligence,	
This zonge lady / with gret' reverence,	
To Adrastus / goodly to presente :	Adrastus
At whoos comyng' / þe kyng hym-silvē wente	3136
Ageynès * hir' / she fallyng douñ on knees,	
AH thestatès present' and degrees	and his lords
Of Grekès lond /, absent' was nat' oñ ;	
And in his Armès / took hir' vp anoñ,	3140
Thanking' hir' / of her bysynesse,	
Of hir' labour / and her kyndēnesse,	
Behotyng' hir' / lik as he was holde,	
If eny thyng' pleylny that she wolde	3144
That' he may don / she shuld it' redy fynde.	
And Grekès aH /, the story maketh mynde,	
Of thestatys / beyng' tho present',	
Thankèd hir / with al her hool entent',	3148
For refreshhyng / don to many Grek ;	
And for her part' / they biheght' her ek,	
With her body / and goodès bothē* two,	
What' her list' / comaunde hem forto do,	3152
	and promise that they'll do anything for her she tells them to do.

3128. they her] pere her Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. ther S. ther is T<sub>2</sub>. pyhte (pight T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>.)] were pight Bo. have they pight S. 3131. whiles M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whils Bo. whan Ra. Ba. 3136. hym-silvē Ar. him-silf Bo. him-self M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3137. Ageyns Ar. Bo. M. Ayeyns Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3138. thestates Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ; Ar. has a pause-bar before present. 3141. of] and of Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. her] her gret M. Di. Ra. Ba. 3142. Of hir] And of hir Du. and] and of M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. 3142 om. G. 3143. Behotyng] Behetyng L<sub>1</sub>. Behytyng L<sub>2</sub>. Beseching Ba. 3145. shuld] shal Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. 3147. pestates Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3149. refreshhyng Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. þe refressing Bo. and the rest (fressing E<sub>2</sub>). many Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. lany a Bo. and the rest. 3150. part M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. parte Bo. partie Ba. S. behight Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hiht Ra. they biheght] behightyng P. 3151. bothe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. Bo. 3152. comaunde hem] hem comande Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. hem] om. Du. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. forto] to Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

- [leaf 53] To be redy platly / *and* nat' faille.  
 And her myn autour / makeþ rehearsaille  
 That þis lady / so faire vpon to se,  
 Ipsiphyle Of whom þe namē was Isyphillē, 3156  
 says she had To Adrastus told /, as 3e may rede,  
 Lynealy / the stok / of her kynrede,  
 Whilom how she / a kyngges doghter' was :  
 Rehersyng' hym / hooly al the cas, 3160  
 to leave her First' why þat' she / out' of her contrè wente,  
 land because she wouldn't agree to join other women  
 Shortly for she woldē\* not assente  
 To execute / a conspiracioun,  
 Mad by the wymmen / of that' Regioun, 3164  
 A thyng contrayr / *and* ageyn al right',  
 That eche of hem / vpon a certeyn nyght',  
 Be on accord / shal warly taken kepe,  
 in killing all Fader / brother / *and* husbond in her slepe, 3168  
 the men,  
 With knyvēs sharpe / *and* rasourēs\* kene  
 Kytt her throtēs / in that' mortal tene ;  
 Vnto this fyn /, as bochas tellē can,  
 In al that' londe / be not founde a man), 3172  
 But' slayn echon / to þis conclusioun  
 so that women That' wymmen / myght' han domynacioun  
 might rule. In þat kyngdam / to regne at libertè  
 And on no partie / Interrupted be. 3176  
 Ipsiphyle But for þis lady / passing' debonayre,  
 To þis mordre / was froward' *and* contrayre,  
 saved her father, Kept' her fader / þat' he was not' slawe  
 But' fro þe deth / preseruēd *and* wiþdrawe, 3180

3155. so faire vpon] full faire on Ba. 3156. Isyphile] Isophilee E<sub>2</sub>. 3160. hym] to him C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. to her P. hooly al the] al the hole C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. holly þe trew S. 3161. why] how C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. that] om. C. Ba. 3162. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3164. the] om. Du. 3165. contrayr Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. contrarie Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. and] om. E<sub>2</sub>. 3167. on] om. Ra. shal warly] warly shal Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. T<sub>2</sub>. warli shuld Ra. Ba. warly] verraly Du. verly P. taken Ar. takyn Ap. take Bo. G. *and the rest.* 3168. husbond Ar. S. L<sub>2</sub>. husbondes G. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* in her] while þei Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3169. rasours Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. rasoures L<sub>1</sub>. 3170. kitte Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. kutte C. 3172. al] om. M. Di. founde] lefte T<sub>1</sub>. 3174. domynacioun] þe domynacyon Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3175. in Ar. before In, is A crossed through. 3176. on] in Lb. C. partie] parties E<sub>2</sub>. parte Ra. 3178. mordre] matere E<sub>2</sub>. was froward and] frowarde was and M. Di.

For which, allas ! / she fleddë þe contrè,		fled,
And of a pyrat / taken in the see,		was captured,
To kyng lyurgus / brouht In al her drede.		[leaf 53, back]
And for her trouþ / and her wommanhede	3184	taken to Ly- curgus, and had charge of his boy.
To hir he took / his zonge child to kepe, which in the herber / alloñë* she left slepe whan Tydeus / she broghte to the welle.		
And by Iason / somë bookis telle	3188	¶ Iason.
That this lady / haddë sonës two, whan that he / and hercules also Toward Colchos / by hir' contrè Cam		
For tacomplyssh / þe conquest of the Ram.	3192	¶ Hercules. ¶ ysiphyle. If you want to see Ipsiphyle's story,
But who that lyst / by and by to se The story hool / of this* ysiphylè, Hir fadres name / of which also I wante*, Thouh somë seyn / he namëd was Thoante,	3196	
And somë bokës · vermes ek hym* calle : But to knowe / þe auenturës alle Of þis lady · Isyphilè the faire, So feithful ay / and inly debonayre,	3200	
Lok on the book / that Iohn Bochas made Whilom of wommen / with rethorikës glade, And directe / be ful souereyn style To fayrë* Ianë / the queen of Cecile.	3204	look in Boc- caccio's Book of Illustrious Women.
Rede ther the rubrich / of ysiphylè,		

3181. fledde Bo. fled M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3184. trouthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouþ Ar. Bo.  
and] and for L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. her] om. Bo. wommanhede T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wymman-  
hede Bo. 3185. To] T Ar. yong Bo. M. yonge Ad<sub>1</sub>. child] some M. Di.  
3186. Which in] That in T<sub>2</sub>. Withynne Ra. Ba. therber T<sub>1</sub>. M. C. the herber  
Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. allone Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. allon Ar. she] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. left] lete L<sub>2</sub>. allone she left] she left allone C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
slepe] aslepe L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. Ap. to slepe G. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3187.  
brought Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3188. som bokes Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3192. tacomplissh  
Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3193. to] for to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. 3194. of Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. of þis Bo. and the rest. ¶195. wante] wente Ar. E<sub>1</sub>. S. wont T<sub>1</sub>. Lb.  
write E<sub>2</sub>. 3196. som Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. som Men I. P. Thoante] Thorite E<sub>2</sub>. 3197.  
vermes] Vermes E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Vormes P. Sermes Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. hym] hem Ar. 3203.  
ful] om. Ra. Ba. 3204. faire Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fayr Ar. Iane] Ihan Ba. the] om.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. Vnto Jane the fayr quene of Cecile T<sub>2</sub>. 3205. Rede]  
Redeth P. rubrich Ar. G. S. Ap. Rubrik C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Rebrike P. rubrissh Bo.  
and the rest.

	Of her trowth / and her hegh bountè, Ful craftily compilèd for her sake.	
She is taken back to the	And whan that she haþ her lieuë take Of Adrastus /, homward in her weye Tydeus gan hyr to conveye,	3208
garden by Tideus,	To* the gardyne / til* she is repeyred. But now, allas ! my mater disespeyred	3212
[leaf 54]	Of alle Ioye / and of alle* welfulnesse, And destitut / of myrth <i>and</i> alle gladnesse, For now of woo / gynnè þe sharpè shoures.	
and finds Lycurgus's boy dead, ¶ How þe child was slayn wip the Serpent. poisond by a serpent.	For this lady / fond among the floures her litil child / turnèd vp þe face, Slayn of a serpent / in þe seluë place, hyr tailè* burlyd / with skalis siluer-shene.	3216
	The Venym / was / so persyng <i>and</i> so kene, So perilous ek / the mortal violence Causèd, allas ! / thorgh her long absence : She was to slouh / homward forto hie.	3220
	But now can she / but wepe, wayle, <i>and</i> crye ; Now can she nouht / but sighen and compleyn And wofully wryng her handys tweyn, Dedly of look / pal of face and chere ;	3224
Isisiphyle tears her hair,	And gan to rende / her giltè* tresses clere,	3228

3206. trouthe Bo. and Ar. G. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. and of Bo. *and the rest.*  
 hegh] *om.* Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3207. compiled Bo. 3208. that]  
*om.* S. haþ her lieuë] her leve hath E<sub>2</sub>. P. 3210. gan] gan godely M. Di.  
 3211. To] Til Ar. G. Lb. Ba. gardeyn Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. til] to Ar. G. that Ba.  
 3212. is despeyred G. is dispayred Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. dispeired  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. ys disapayred L<sub>1</sub>. disespeyred Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* 3213. *second alle]*  
*om.* Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. welfulnesse Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. C. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. wilfulnesse  
 Bo. *and the rest* (*in P. wilfulnesse has been erased, and replaced by gladnesse by a*  
*later hand*). 3214. of myrth] of all myrth L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. and alle] and of all Lb.  
 and of M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. and Ad<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. And restitute of all hevynesse P (*the*  
*last word written by later hand, on erasure*). 3215. gynnyn Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gynneth  
 Di. beginne E<sub>2</sub>. 3216. fond] found L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. hath founde E<sub>2</sub>.  
 3217. litil] *om.* S. þe] his Ba. the fight (*sic*) T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 3218. þe seluc Ar. Ap. the  
 selfe L<sub>1</sub>. Di. I. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. the self Bo. G. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. the  
 same Ba. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3219. hyr] hy Ar. His Ro. Ap. taile Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tail  
 Ar. burlyd] burled vp P. Curlyde Ro. 3224. now] nought L<sub>2</sub>. can] gane Ro.  
 wepe wayle and crye] waile wepe and crye M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. P. wayle] *om.* L<sub>2</sub>.  
 3225. Now can she nouht] But nov she can nought Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Now can  
 she L<sub>1</sub>. Nought can she L<sub>2</sub>. Nowe can P. but] *om.* Ap. sighen] wayle L<sub>2</sub>.  
 3227. face] hir face S. 3228. gilt Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. glyty P. clere] of here S.

And oftē sith she gan to seyn, "allas !

O wooful wrech / vnhappy in this cas,

What<sup>t</sup> shal I don / or whider may I tourne ?

For þis the fyn / ʒif I her\* soiourne, 3232

I woot<sup>t</sup> right<sup>t</sup> wel / I may it<sup>t</sup> not<sup>t</sup> eskaþe

The pitous fatē / þat<sup>t</sup> is for me shape.

Socour is non / nor ther may be non red,

lich my desert / but<sup>t</sup> that I mot<sup>t</sup> be ded ; 3236 says she must die, as, by her neglect,

For thorhe my slouth / and my neclygence

I haue, allas ! don so gret<sup>t</sup> offence

That<sup>t</sup> my gilt /, I may it<sup>t</sup> nat<sup>t</sup> excuse,

Shal to the kyng<sup>t</sup> / of treson me accuse. 3240

Thorgh my defaute / *and* slouthē\* bothē\* two,

His sone is ded / *and* his heir also,

which he louēd mor than al his good :

Lycurgus's heir is kild.  
[leaf 54, back]

For tresour noñ / so nygh his hertē stood, 3244

Nor was so depē / graue / in his corage :

That<sup>t</sup> he is likly to fallen in a Rage

whan it<sup>t</sup> is so, myn odyous offence

Reported be vnto his audience ; 3248

So inportable shal be his hevynesse.

And wel woot<sup>t</sup> I / in verrey sothfastnesse,

The Queen too

That<sup>t</sup>, whan the quenē\* / hath this þing<sup>t</sup> espied,

To myn excus / It may nat<sup>t</sup> be denyed, 3252

3229. sith] sithes Ba. sythis L<sub>2</sub>. she] om. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. she gan to] gan she Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 3231. may Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. shal Bo. *and the rest.* tourne] gone P (: soiorne). 3232. om. in Ba. 3232. þis] þis is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. the] om. Ra. her] ther Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. ʒif I her] of my S. 3233. right] it M. Di. P. Ro. it] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. not] no Bo. 3235. is] is there M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. nor] ner Bo. Du. Ra. Ba. S. P. ne T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. nother Lb. for Ro. ther] om. E<sub>2</sub>. may be] is T<sub>1</sub>. none other E<sub>2</sub>. red] drede T<sub>1</sub> ; Ar. *has rede with the final e underdotted.* 3236. that] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. mot] mvt Ap. most L<sub>1</sub>. C. Ro. must Ba. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. 3237. slouthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. slouth Bo. necligence Ra. negligence Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3238. so] to C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3239. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after it.* 3241. slouthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. slouth Ar. Bo. bothe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. both Ar. Bo. 3242. in Ar. *after is is an l, underdotted.* 3243. which] Which that P. loued] loueth E<sub>1</sub>. 3244. hert Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3246. he] om. Lb. fallen Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. falle Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. likly to falle] fall lykly P. in a] in such a Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. in such l. 3251. quene (queen Bo.)] king Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. this þing] om. Bo. þing] om. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. hath this þing] this thing hath C. T<sub>2</sub>. this hath Lb.

- I doutē it' not / ther geyneth no pytē,  
 With-out' respit' / she wil avengēd be  
 On me, allas ! / as I ha deserued ;  
 That' fro the deth / I may not' be preserued 3256  
 Nowther be bille / ne supplicacioun ;  
 For the rage / of my transgressioun  
 Requereth deth / and noñ other mede." and demand  
 her death. And thus, allas ! she, quaking in her drede, 3260  
 Non other helpe / nor remedyē\* kan,  
 But' dreynt' in sorow / to þe Grekēs Ran,  
 Of hertly woo / face and chere disteyned  
 And her chekes with wepyng al bereynyd, 3264  
 In hir' affray / distracte and furious.  
 To-forn alle / she cam to Tydeus,  
 And fille on knees / and gan her compleynt mak,  
 Toldē pleynly / that' for grekēs sake 3268  
 She mot' be ded / and shortly in substaunce  
 Rehersing' hym the grete of her greuauce :  
 First' how be traynys of a fals serpent  
 The child was slawē / whil she was absent' ; 3272  
 In what disioynte / and peril that' she stood.  
 And whan that' he her meschief vnderstood,  
 Vnto hire ful knyghtly he behiht  
 To help and forther / al that' euere he myght, 3276  
 hir pitous woo / to stynten and appese.  
 And forto fynde / vnto hir' dissesse  
 Hasty confort', he went' a ful gret' pas

3254. she] he Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. wil] shall T<sub>1</sub>. 3257. Nowther]  
 Neither Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. bille] wille Di. ne] ne  
 by Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. nor Ra. nor bi I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 3260. she] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du.  
 L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. quaking] quakith Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.  
 3261. remedy Ar. remedie Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3262. dreynt] dreynet Lb. drant S.  
 adreynt P. sorow] sorw M. C. teres Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3268. Tolde] And tolde E<sub>2</sub>.  
 L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. grekes] þe grekes Lb. S. 3270. hym] om. Bo. the grete] the greef Ra.  
 the chefe Ba. the grounde E<sub>2</sub>. the grete cause P (cause of her Grevance *written  
 by a later hand, on erasure*). of her] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3271. First how] How  
 first Du. 3272. slawe] slayn Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro (sclayne). 3273.  
 disioynte] distresse Ad<sub>2</sub>. distreyat I. 3274. he] Tydeus Ro. Ap. And whan  
 he herd that mischeffe and vnderstoode Ba. 3278. fynde Ar. Bo. *and the rest,  
 except fynd S. L<sub>2</sub>*.



To Adrastus / and told hym al the cas 3280 and tells  
 Of þis vnhappy / wooful aventure, Adrastus,  
 Beseching hym to don his bysy cure,  
 As he was bound / of equytè *and* riȝt,  
 And aduerten / and to han a siȝt 3284  
 How she qwit her to Grekës her to-forñ  
 whan they wer likly / forto haue\* be lorñ,  
 The socour voide of her wommanhede :  
 For which he most of knyghthod taken hede 3288  
 To remedien þis vnhappy thing.  
 And Adrastus / lik a worthy kyngt  
 Taquyt hym-silf /, the story makeþ mynð, who resolves to  
 To thys lady wille nat be found vnkynd, aid Ipsiphyle.  
 Neither for cost / nor for no travaylle, 3292  
 But bysy was / in al þat myght availle  
 To hir socour / considered alle þingges,  
 And by thavice / of alle þe worthy kyngges 3296 The Greeks  
 Of Grekës lond / þei be accorded thus, agree to appeal  
 to Lycurgus.  
 Prynces, Dukës / and worthy Tydeus,  
 To hold her way / and al at onys ryde  
 To lygurgus / dwelling ther be-syde, 3300  
 Of on entent / ȝif they may purchase  
 In eny wisè / forto getè grace  
 For this lady, Callèd ysiphilè ; [leaf 55, back]  
 They wold assayè\* ȝif it myghte be. 3304  
 And to his paleys ful ryal bylt of stoñ,

3283. he] *om.* Du. 3284. And] *om.* P. aduerten] aduert L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. to aduerten  
 M. Di. P. T<sub>2</sub>. eke aduertise E<sub>2</sub>. and to] and T<sub>2</sub>. 3286. whan] That Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. they] *om.* Lb. P. forto] to M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 elles to Lb. P. ha Ar. C. Ap. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. lorn] forlorne Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 L<sub>2</sub>. 3288. For] Of Bo. Du. 3292. thys] thy Ar. Ap. Ar. *has a pause-bar*  
*after wille.* 3293. Neither . nor Ar. Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Nother . nor E<sub>1</sub>. C.  
 T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. Neither . ne T<sub>1</sub>. Ba. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Nother . ne Ro. Neither . neither  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Neithir . nouthir Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Nor . nor M. Di. for] *om.* Ba. no] *om.* M. Di.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3295. his] þeyre Lb. considered]  
 considreth Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. considre S. concydere Ro. 3298. and] and with hem  
 Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ap. worthy] *om.* Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 3299. al] *om.*  
 Du. al at onys] altonys Ar. 3304. assaye Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. assay Ar. M. 3305. his  
 paleys] þis place L<sub>1</sub>. ful ryal bylt] full rially bylt Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. ryght rially bild S.  
 for royallie bilt Ba. roiall bylte P. wel bilded Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. bilte L<sub>1</sub>. of stone] of  
 lyne and stone L<sub>1</sub>. P.

The Greeks  
ride to Lycur-  
gus's palace.

The worthy Grekes / cam ryding<sup>t</sup> euerichoñ,  
Euery lord ful fresshly on his stede.

And lygurgus / example of manlihede, 3308

Anon as he knewe of her comyng<sup>t</sup>,

Taquyt<sup>t</sup> hym-silf / lich<sup>t</sup> a gentil kyng<sup>t</sup>,

Ageyn hem went<sup>t</sup> / to mete hem on the way,

¶ How Adrastus  
and all thestatys  
of Grekis praiden  
lygurgus for þe  
lif of ysyphile.

Ful wel byseyn / and in ful good array,

3312

Receyvyn<sup>t</sup> hem with a ful kyngly chere.

And to Adrastus seid, as þe shul here,

He welcomes  
them,

¶ "Cosyn\*," quod he / and gan hym to embrace,

"þe be welcome / to þoure ownë place,

3316

Thankyng<sup>t</sup> hertly to þour<sup>t</sup> hegh<sup>t</sup> noblesse

That<sup>t</sup> so goodly / of þour<sup>t</sup> gentillesse

Towardës me / þe list<sup>t</sup> þou to acquite,

þoure-silf þis day / þour cosyn to visite,

3320

In this castel to takë þoure loggyng<sup>t</sup>;

and is delighted  
that they've  
come.

That<sup>t</sup> neuer<sup>t</sup> þit<sup>t</sup> / I was so glad of thyng<sup>t</sup>

In\* al my lif / and therto her my trouth.

And ouermorë\* / ther shal be no slouth

3324

He'll put the  
lords in rooms,

That<sup>t</sup> the Chambres / and the largë tours

Shal be delyuered / to þour herberioures ;

That<sup>t</sup> euery lord / as he is of degrë,

Vnto his loggyng<sup>t</sup> / shal assignëd be.

3328

þoure officerës\* / lat<sup>t</sup> hem-silf\* devise

3308. example] ensauple T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. of] for Ra. Ba. S. manlihede] manhede L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. Ro. P. (altered to manhode by late hand). manhode Lb. 3309. knewe] kneuh Ra. knoweth Ba. 3310. Taquyt Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. To quyte M. To acquyte Ra. 3312. Ful wel] Right wel M. Di. in] in a Bo. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. ful] ryght Ap. om. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. good] riche Ro. array] ray C. ful good] a gret G. 3313. with] in C. T<sub>2</sub>. ful] om. G. T<sub>1</sub>. kyngly Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. knightly Bo. G. and the rest. 3314. Ar. has a pause-bar after Adrastus. 3315. Cosyn] Cosy Ar. Ra. embrace Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. embrace M. 3317. hegh] om. Ra. Ba. 3318. goodly] om. I. þour] your hie Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. your good hih I. your gret C. 3319. Towards Ar. Bo. and all, except Toward Ba. C. þou] now you Bo. nowe Ro. not L<sub>2</sub>. om. S. to] so Lb. Ra. Ba. to acquite] taquyte Bo. M. E<sub>1</sub>. 3322. That] For Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. I was] was I T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. That I was so glad neuere yet of thing Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ad<sub>2</sub>. (yit nevir). 3323. In] An Ar. And E<sub>1</sub>. 3324. ouermore T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. C. Ro. ouermor Ar. more over L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. euer more Bo. and the rest. 3328. shal assigned Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. assigned shal Bo. and the rest. 3329. officerës Lb. officerës Ra. officers Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hemself Bo. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. them-self L<sub>2</sub>. hym-silf Ar.

3if the howsyng<sup>t</sup> / may largöly suffise  
 To 3ow and 3ourös / Strecchen *and* atteyn<sup>n</sup>,  
 That<sup>t</sup> noñ estaat<sup>t</sup> / haue \* causè to compleyn<sup>n</sup>. 3332  
 And alle 3our<sup>t</sup> hoost<sup>t</sup> / loggöd her be-syde, [leaf 56]  
 which in Tentys / vpon 3ou abide, and feed their  
 lat<sup>t</sup> hem fette / be myñ auctorité, men in tents.  
 Vitayle ynoñ / her in my Citè. 3336  
 And alle that<sup>t</sup> may socour hem or saue,  
 And, at<sup>t</sup> a word /, al that<sup>t</sup> euere I haue  
 Is ful *and* hool / at<sup>t</sup> 3our comaundément.”  
 ¶ Quod Adrastus / “ that<sup>t</sup> is nat<sup>t</sup> our<sup>t</sup> entent, 3340 Adrastus says  
 Nor on no parte / cause of oure comyng<sup>t</sup>.  
 For we be come al for anoþer thyng<sup>t</sup>, they want an-  
 A certeyn gift<sup>t</sup> / of 3ou to requere, other gift,  
 Benygnöly / 3if 3e list<sup>t</sup> to here, 3344  
 which may Grekès / passyngly availle,  
 Of our\* request / 3if\* that<sup>t</sup> 3e nat<sup>t</sup> ne faille, but daren't  
 which we dar not / opynly expresse, promises to  
 with-outè that<sup>t</sup> 3e wold / of gentillesse, 3348 grant it.  
 3oure graunt<sup>t</sup> afor<sup>n</sup> / conferme *and* ratefyè.  
 Than wer we bold / it<sup>t</sup> to specifye.”

3330. howsyng] haunsinge Lb. household Ba. may largely] largely may Lb.  
 T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. largely] large Ra. 3331. youres M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. yours Bo. 3332.  
 non]ony Lb. any P. ha Ar. Ap. haue Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. hath Bo. 3333. 3our]  
 his Du. hooste Bo. Ra. Ost Ad<sub>1</sub>. logged] om. Ba. 3334. which in] Within  
 Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. in Tentys] ententify Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. C (intently). vpon] om.  
 Ra. Ba. abide] to abide Ra. Ba. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3336. ynogh Bo. ynow M.  
 y-nov Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3337. socour Ar. socoure Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub> (*the final e added above the  
 line by the same hand*). socour hem Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. hem socoure Bo. G. *and  
 the rest.* or] and Di. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3338. a Ar. o Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3339. ful]  
 fully Ba. 3341. on] in E<sub>1</sub>. S. of Ba. om. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 no]oon Ba. parte Ar. Bo. Du. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. part T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 parti Ra. partye G. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. on no parte] percele Ro. 3344.  
 Benygnely Bo. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. benyngly Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3e M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. you Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 3345. passyngly] passyng G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. 3346. our. ye T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S (*Stowe  
 has written your but crossed out y*). 3our. 3e Ar. G. Bo. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. our.  
 we Lb. Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. your L<sub>1</sub> (*om. 3e or we*) (*see Notes*).  
 request Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3if that (*in no MS.*)] that Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 E<sub>1</sub>. S. yf Lb. Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. that yf Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3e nat ne] nat  
 ye Ad<sub>1</sub>. nat ne faille] not fayle G. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. not vs fayll S.  
 do not faille E<sub>2</sub>. may not fayle L<sub>1</sub>. 3348. Ar. *has a pause-bar also after with-outè.*  
 3e] we T<sub>2</sub>. wold] wil C. E<sub>2</sub>. gentillesse] your gentillesse E<sub>2</sub>. gretnesse Ba.  
 3350. specifye] especifc Bo. Du.

Lycurgus says he'll give em anything but his life,	Quod lycurgus / " what-euer thyng' it' be, Nouht' exceptid / but' only pinggës thre :	3352
his son and his wife.	¶ The first' is this / it' touchë* nat' my lif, My 3onge sonë, pleynty, nor my wyf ; Take al my good / or what' 3e list' provyde Of my tresour / and sette pies thre a-syde, Al the surplus / I count' nat' at' a myte."	3356
	Than Adrastus / astounyd was a lyte whan lycurgus / in conclusioun, Of his sonë / made excepcioun.	3360
Then a man comes in,	And whilis they / entreten þus yfere, Ther cam forth on / with a wooful chere,	
[leaf 56, back]	Of face and look / pal and no-thing' redë, A-lowdë crieth / " the kyngës* sone is dede,	3364
and says the King's son	Allas the whyl! / that' whilom was so fayr, After lycurgus / born forto ben hayr ;	
has been stung to death by a serpent.	The which, allas! / hath 3olden vp the bretñ, Of a Serpent' / stonge to the detñ And with his woundë* / newë*, fressh and grene, In therber lith / that pitë is to sene, And hath so leyne / almost' al this day ;"	3368

3351. what-euer thyng Ar. Ap. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. what þing euer Bo. and the rest, except what thyng pat euer P. what pat euer thyng G. 3352. exceptid] except G. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. 3353. is this it] is pat L<sub>2</sub>. touche M. Ap. touch Ar. Ra. touchith Bo. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3354. yonge Ad<sub>1</sub>. yong Bo. M. om. C. nor] ne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. nother C. and Du. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3355. ye Bo. M. you Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3357. surplus] surpluys T<sub>2</sub>. surplice Lb. remmont P. count] compte E<sub>2</sub>. covyte L<sub>2</sub>. at] om. Di. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 3358. astonyed M. astonied Ad<sub>1</sub>. astoned T<sub>2</sub>. stonyed Bo. Lb. Ra. Ba. was] not L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3361. whilis T<sub>1</sub>. whiles Ad<sub>1</sub>. while M. whils Bo. whil Ra. om. Du. entreten þus Ar. G. Ro. (entrete). Ap. (entrete). þus entreten Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. entretid thus L<sub>2</sub>. thus entretiden T<sub>1</sub>. treten thus M. Di. trete thus Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. in feer Bo. 3362. Ther] om. Ro. cam Bo. come M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. a] om. Lb. P. wooful] ful woful Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. rewful Ba. sorful C. dredful T<sub>2</sub>. 3363. and look] of loke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 3364. A-lowde] and a-loude Bo. And lowde G. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. crieth] cried Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. kynges M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. kynges Bo. kyng Ar. 3366. forto ben Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. to haue ben Bo. forto haue be Ba. to ben M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. to Lb. hayr] his heir Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 3368. stonge Ap. stong T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. stongyng I. stongen Bo. G. and the rest. to] vnto Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. the] om. Di. 3369. wounde Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wound Ar. M. woundis Ra. Ba. newe T<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. new Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. now Bo. newe fressh] fresh new Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3370. lith] om. T<sub>2</sub>. that] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. pite] pitous Ra. is] it is S. to] om. Du. 3371. leyen Bo. layn M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. lien Ba.

- That whan lyurgus / herdö\* this affray, 3372 Lycurgus  
And wist his child was ded *and* hath no mo, weeps for his  
Lytil wonder / thogh that he were wo. son's death.
- For sodeynly / the inportable smerte  
Ran anoñ / and hent\* *hym* by the herte 3376
- That, for constreynt / of his dedly peyne,  
Thorgh-oute he felte koruen euey veyne.  
The ragö gan myne *in* *hym* so depe  
That he can not but sighö\* / sobbe, *and* wepe. 3380 ¶ The sorow þat  
And with the noyse / and lamentacioun be kyng ligurgus  
The qwen distraht / is descendid doun. His queen made for the deth  
And whan she knewe / the\* ground of al this sorowe, of his child *and*  
hit neded\* her no teerës / forto borowe 3384 the lamenta-  
But twenty tymë ny\* vpon a rowe cioun of the  
A-swoune she fille / vnto þe grounde lowe ; swoons, quene.
- And stoundë-melë\* / for this hegh meschaunce,  
Stille as ston / she lygeth in a Traunce. 3388 His queen  
¶ And whan the child / into the courte was brouht and lies in a  
To-fore lyurgus / allas ! I wite *hym* nought, trance.  
Vpon the cors / with a mortal face, The boy's corpse  
he Fil atonys / and gan it to embrace, 3392 is brought in.

3372. That] Than Ra. Ba. And Lb. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. But S. E<sub>2</sub>. herde Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. herd Ar. M. harde E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. this] al þis Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. of this Ba. affray] om. Ba. 3373. wist] wist than T<sub>1</sub>. hath Ar. Ap. hat G. had Bo. *and all the other MSS.* 3374. that] om. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. P. he] his hert S. were] was T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. 3376. hente Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. rent Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ap. 3379. myne] gynne L<sub>2</sub>. gyne Ro. in *hym*] on *hym* Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. hym Ra. 3380. can] coude E<sub>2</sub>. not] om. Ra. sighe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sigh Ar. Bo. om. T<sub>2</sub>. sobbe] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. sighe sobbe and wepe] sobbe sighe and wepe Lb. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. sorwe sighe and wepe C. 3382. distraht] distracte Ro. 3383. And] om. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. the] om. Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Ap. sorowe] sorw M (: borw). 3384. neded Du. Lb. M. Di. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. nede Ar. Bo. E<sub>1</sub>. nedeth T<sub>1</sub>. *and the rest.* her no] hir nat Ad<sub>1</sub>. nat hir Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. forto] to S. T<sub>2</sub>. 3385. tyme] tymes L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. S. om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ny Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. nygh L<sub>1</sub>. nyje Di. by Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ap. be Ad<sub>2</sub>. bi and bi Ra. Ba. om. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. a rowe] A throwe Ro. 3386. A-swoune] Aswound E<sub>2</sub>. vnto] to Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. vpon Ba. grounde Bo. M. ground Ad<sub>1</sub>. erthe Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 3387. stound-mele Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. stoundemele Bo. stoundemel M. 3388. ston] a stoon Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. lygeth Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ap. lyeth M. *and the rest.* 3389. And] But E<sub>2</sub>. the child] it Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. this Ba. into the] into Bo. Du. E<sub>2</sub>. the child into the courte was] into the courte it was Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. (this). it into the court was I. E<sub>1</sub>. into þe court was it S. 3391. the] þat Lb. 3392. it] om. Ba. to embrace M. to embrace Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tenbrace T<sub>1</sub>.

- [leaf 57] Soorü\* Grype / and ageyn vpsterte ;  
 That whan Adrastus / gan this thyng<sup>t</sup> aduerte,  
 Of kyngly routh / and compassioun  
 From his eyen / the teerës fillë douñ 3396  
 Ek kyngges / Dukës, that<sup>t</sup> aboutë\* stood,  
 Only of pitë / which is in gentyl blood,  
 No power hadde / the water to restreyñ  
 That<sup>t</sup> on her chekës / doune bygan to reyñ. 3400  
 But<sup>t</sup> al a day / woldë\* not<sup>t</sup> suffice  
 Alle her sorowes / in ordre to devise,  
 First<sup>t</sup> of the kyng<sup>t</sup> / and of the quene also :  
 To tellen aH / I shuldë\* neuer ha do, 3404  
 Not in the space / almost<sup>t</sup> of an hour.  
 But whan the stormës / and þe sharpë\* shour  
 Of her wepyng<sup>t</sup> / was somewhat<sup>t</sup> ouergoñ,  
 The lytil cors / was grauen vnder stoñ. 3408  
 ¶ And Adrastus / in þe samë tide  
 lygurgus took / a litil out aside,  
 And ful wisely / with his prudent<sup>t</sup> spech,  
 The qwenë\* present<sup>t</sup> / gan hym forto tech 3412  
 That<sup>t</sup> so to sorowe / avayllë may right<sup>t</sup> noght<sup>t</sup>,  
 To mordre hym-silf / with his ownë thouht<sup>t</sup>,
3393. Soore Lb. Sore Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Soor Ar. to gripe Bo. and all, except Grype Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. 3394. That] Than T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. thyng] om. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. gan this thyng] this thyng gan Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub> (can). aduerte] advart S (: vpstart). 3395. kyngly] kyndly Di. knyghtly L<sub>2</sub>. routh Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ruthe L<sub>2</sub>. 3396. the] there E<sub>1</sub>. douñ] a-douñ Du. Lb. Di. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 3397. kyngges] princes M. Di. Dukes] and dukes Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. aboute Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. about Ar. 3398. of] for Ra. om. S. which Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. Ap. pat Bo. and the rest. in] of Ra. Ba. om. Ap. 3399. water] teeres Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. I<sub>2</sub>. Ro. restreyñ] constreyne L<sub>2</sub>. 3400. her] om. Bo. bygan] gan Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ra. Ba (can). to] om. Ra. Ba. 3401. aday Ar. the day Ra. Ba. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wyll L<sub>2</sub>. 3403. second of] om. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ap. kyng . quene] quene . kynges Ro. 3404. tellen] telle Lb. P. S. Ro (tele). shulde Bo. shuld Ar. shold M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ha Ar. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. haue a Di. haue Bo. and the rest. 3406. sharpe Bo. sharp Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. teary E<sub>2</sub>. om. Ra. Ba. 3407 to 3590 lost in Ro. 3407. in Ar. before ouergon is written fo, underdotted. 3408. grauen] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. vnderston Ar. ston] a ston Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3409 to the end of the poem lost in Ap. 3410. a litil] a lite Bo. Du. M. Di. om. L<sub>1</sub>. a litil out] oute a litil C. 3412. qwen Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gan] thus gan C. forto] to C. om. S. 3413. so] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3414 in Ad<sub>1</sub> is omitted at its right place and stands at the bottom of col. 2 of leaf 25, front ; in the original of Ad<sub>2</sub> and I. it has been replaccd by a new line composed to rhyme with 3413, viz. But best remedie / to put it out of thouht. 3414. hym-silf] them-self S. with] in Ra. S.
- I should never have done, if I tried to describe their sorrow.
- The boy is buried.
- Adrastus reminds Lycurgus and his wife

Sith loos of deth / no man may recure		
Thogh he in woo / perpetuely endure ;	3416	
Al helpeth nat / whan the soule is go.		¶ Ageynes deth may be no recur. that our life is but a pil- grimage ;
“ And our lif her, who taketh * hed ther-to,		
Is but an exile / and a pilgrimage,		
Ful of torment / and of bitter Rage,	3420	
Lich a See · rennyng to and fro,		[leaf 57, back]
Swyng an ebbë / whan the flood is do,		
Lytil space abidyng <sup>t</sup> at the fulle :		
Of whos soiour / the popë zeueþ no bulle.	3424	
For* kyng <sup>t</sup> is non, nor* duk, nor Emperour,		that no one can avoid death :
That may hym shroude / ageyn þe fatal shour		
Of cruel deth / whan hym list manace		
To marke a man with his mortal mace.	3428	
Than geyneþ nat to his sauacioun		
Neyther Fraunchysë / nor proteccioun,		
And lit / or noght / may helpen in this caas		
Sauffecondit / or Supersedyas.	3432	
For in this world / who so look a-right,		all must die :
Is non so gret / of power nor of myght,		
Noon so richë / shortly / nor so bold		
But* he mot dey / outh <sup>r</sup> * zong <sup>r</sup> or old.	3436	
And who in zouthë* / passeth þis passage,		and those who die young are saved from sorrow.
he is eskapëd / al the woodë* Rage,		
Al sorowe and trouble / of this present lyff,		

3415. Sith] Sayth L<sub>1</sub>. Such Ra. Sith loos of deth] Aynst dethe Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. no man may] may be no Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. recure] recover P (: endure).  
 3418. who] whos C. who so P. thus E<sub>2</sub>. taketh] take Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. P. 3422. do] go Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. C. 3423. the copyist of Ar. first wrote falle, but underdotted it, and added fulle. 3424. in T<sub>1</sub>. pope yeueth no bulle has been erased ; the words are, however, still legible. 3425. For Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Nor Ar. Bo. and the shroude, except ne T<sub>2</sub>. is non] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. non] om. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. nor duk] duk Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. ne duk S. no Duk Ra. nor Emperour] ne Emperoure L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 3426. That] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. hym] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. may hym shroude] hym may shroude L<sub>2</sub>. May nat shroude Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. þe] þat L<sub>1</sub>. Di. his Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. om. Ra. Ba. shour] heure L<sub>1</sub>. our L<sub>2</sub>. 3429. sauacioun] saluacioun Du. E<sub>2</sub>. 3432. Saufcondit Ad<sub>1</sub>. saufconduyt Bo. Saff-condite Lb. Saue-conduyte E<sub>1</sub>. either saufconduyt M. Di (saufcondit). 3433. whos luketh Bo. who lokith M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3436. But L<sub>1</sub>. But that Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. P. That Ar. Bo. and the rest. he] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. mot] most L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. outh<sup>r</sup> Ar. eyther Bo. M. other Ad<sub>1</sub>. outh<sup>r</sup> C. 3437. zouth Ar. Bo. 3438. wode Bo. M. wood Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

- Repleneshüd \* with kontek / werre and stryff, 3440  
 which seeld or neuere / stont in Suertē.  
 Wher-for best is, as semeth vnto me,  
 No man gruchē \* / but, of hegh prudence,  
 The sonde of goddis / tak in pacience. 3444  
 And 3e that ben so wis / and manly to,  
 3oure-silf to drowne in torment and in woo  
 For loos of thynge / 3if\* that 3e list to se,  
 which in no wisē may recured be, 3448  
 Is gret foly and vndiscreccioun.”  
 And thus Adrastus / hath conveyēd douñ  
 The substauce hool / of that he wolde seye :  
 Til that he fond / a tymē forto preye 3452  
 Conuenyent / for ysiphilee,  
 Bysechyng hym forto han pitē  
 Of pat she hath offended his highnesse,  
 Not wilfully / but of reklesnesse : 3456  
 First pat he wold / his doomēs so\* dyvide,  
 Mercy preferre / and settē\* right a-side,  
 At the\* request and preier of hem alle,  
 Of this vnhalte / and meschief that is falle 3460

So Lycurgus  
and his wife  
should take in  
patience what  
the Gods send.

Adrastus then  
begs mercy for  
Ipsiphyle,

[leaf 58]

who has not  
offended  
wilfully.

3440. Replenished] Repleveshed Ar. G. repleuessed Bo. Repleuished C. Repleysshed or Repleysshed M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. Replished Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. replenshed T<sub>1</sub>. Replenyshed Du. Lb. and the rest. 3441. suerte Bo. M. surte Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3442. as] om. Ra. Ba. semeth] it semeth Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. vnto] to M. C. om. Lb. Di. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3443. grucche Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. grucch Ar. gruge S. grugge L<sub>2</sub>. to grucche T<sub>2</sub>. hegh] his S. L<sub>2</sub>. 3444. sonde] wyll S. goddis Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. god Bo. and the other MSS. of goddis tak] or god he take E<sub>2</sub>. tak] take yt L<sub>2</sub>. 3446. 3our-silf Ar. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. youre lyf Bo. and the rest. torment] tournament L<sub>1</sub>. tournament E<sub>1</sub>. your-self to turnent in anguysh and in wo L<sub>2</sub>. 3446 and 3447 om. in Ra. and Ba.; in Ra. 3445 reads: And ye that been so wis and manly to se, and is followed by 3448: Sith in no wise recovered it may be; in Ba., between 3444 and 3450 are three lines, viz.: Sith in noo wise recovered it may bee And ye that ben so wise and so manlie to see Itt is grete perell foly and one destruccioun. 3447. 3if that (in no MS.) that Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. S. if Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. C. pat yf Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. and Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. om. L<sub>1</sub>. to] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3448. which] That C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. recured] recouered Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. may recured] recured may Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. recouered may Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3449. Is] It is Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3453. for] for faire M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. for worthi Ra. Ba. 3455. pat] what Ba. offended] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. his] om. Ra. this S. highnesse] hevenesse S. 3456. reklesnesse Bo. M. reklesnesse Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3457. so] to Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. om. Ra. Ba. dyvide] deuide (: aside) I. Ba. denoiid Ra. 3458. sette Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. set Ar. Bo. 3459. At pe Du. L<sub>1</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Atte Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. At Ar. and the rest. 3460. that is] so Ra. Ba. falle] befallē Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>.



- By hasty Rigour / nat' to do vengeance,  
 But' thynk aforn / in his purvyaunce,  
 who to wrechës / doth mercy / in her drede,  
 Shal mercy fyndë / whan he hath most' nede : 3464 He who does  
 mercy, shall  
 find mercy.
- And sith he hath power, myght, and space,  
 Lat hym tak this lady / to his grace,  
 For lak of routhë\* / that' she nat' ne dye.  
 ¶ But' tho the quenë / gan agayn replye 3468 ¶ How the quen  
 wil algate han  
 be serpent dede.
- And platly seide / as in this matere,  
 Avayleth not' requeste / nor preyere,  
 Pytë, Mercy / nor remyssyoun,  
 But' 3if it' be / by this condicioun 3472 But the Queen  
 says,
- That' the serpent, cause of al þis sorowe,  
 Thorgh her labour / lay his hed to borowe.  
 This is fynal / and vtter recompense  
 To fyndë gracë / for her gret' offence, 3476  
 Or ellis Shortly / sheedë\* blood for blood.
- And whan Grekys her answer vnderstood,  
 Al of accord' / in her beste wise,  
 Took on hem / this auenturous emprise, 3480 The Greeks  
 hunt for the  
 Serpent.
- For loue only / of Ysiphylee ;  
 And gan to ryde / envyron þe contrë,  
 By hillës, valës / Rochës, and ek Cauës, [leaf 58, back]

3461. nat] and nat Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. vengeance] no vengance M.  
 Di. 3465. sith] syn Ra. he hath] ye haue Ra. Ba. myght] and myght Ra.  
 3466. Lat hym tak] That ye will tak L<sub>1</sub>. Receyveth Ra. Ba. to] vnto Bo. T<sub>1</sub>.  
 Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. into E<sub>2</sub>. his] youre Ra. Ba. om.  
 L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3467. routhe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. routh Ar. nat] nov Ad<sub>1</sub>. now Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S.  
 nat ne] now nat Ra. ne] om. Bo. Lb. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. she nat ne] ne nat thus E<sub>2</sub>.  
 3468. tho] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3470. request Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. nor Ad<sub>1</sub>. ne Bo. M.  
 3471. nor M. ne Bo. neither Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3473. That] But Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M.  
 Di. S. But if E<sub>1</sub>. the] this L<sub>2</sub>. þis] om. Lb. C. P. 3474. Thorgh] For Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. her Ar. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. their Ba. his Bo. and the rest. lay] leyde Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 3475. fynal] finaly Bo. Du. Ra. the final Di. vtter] the vtter M. Di. 3476.  
 her] his Bo. Du. 3477. ellis] els L<sub>2</sub>. om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Shortly] sothly T<sub>1</sub>. sheed Ar. shede Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shedde P.  
 first blood Ar. 3478. And] om. Ra. Ba. Grekys] þe Grekes Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. her] this Ra. her answer] this Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3479. Al] om. Lb.  
 C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. accord (Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>)] oon accorde Bo. and the rest. 3480.  
 auenturous] auentures Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. aventours Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 I. 3481. loue] the loue T<sub>2</sub>. of] of this Ra. Ba. 3482. gan Bo. gon M.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3483. vales] valeys C. vayles T<sub>2</sub>. vales Roches] roches vales Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 ek] om. E<sub>2</sub>.

	In dychis dirk' / <i>and</i> in oldë gravis,	3484
	By euery cooste / cerchyng' vp <i>and</i> douñ :	
	Til at' the last' / ful famous of renoun,	
Parthonolope ¶ How partho- nolope saugh þe Serpent. finds it,	The worthy knyght' / parthonolopè was the first' / that' happed for * to Se	3488
	This hydous Serpent' / by a Ryver-side,	
	Gret' and horrible / stern and ful of pride,	
	Vndere a Rocchë* / by a banke lowe ;	
	And in al hast' / he bent' a sturdy bowe,	3492
	And ther-In sette an arowe* fylëd kene,	
shoots it,	And thorgh the body / spotted blew <i>and</i> grene,	
	Ful myghtily he made it' forto Glyde,	
	Hent'* out' a swerde / hongyng' be his syde,	3496
cuts off its head, gives it to the Queen,	Smoot' of his hede / <i>and</i> anoñ it hent And ther-with-al gan the Quene present', wherthorgh her sorowe parcel gan aswage.	
	And thus, of prowesse / <i>and</i> of hegh corage,	3500
	This manly man / parthonolopè	
and reconciles Ipsiphyle to her.	hath reconcilëd faire Isyphilee Vnto gracë / fully of þe Quene, Hir' Ire avoided* / <i>and</i> her oldë tene.	3504
Adrastus par- dons Ipsiphyle,	And by Adrastus mediacioun, Kyng lygurgus / <i>graunted</i> a pardoun To this lady, that' from al daunger fre, She was restorëd to her libertè,	3508

3484. dirk Ad<sub>1</sub>. derke Bo. derk M. 3486. atte last Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. at last M.  
3487. knyght] king Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3488. happed] happonde Lb. happenyde P.  
for to Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. to Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* 3491. roche Bo. M. Rocch Ar.  
roch Ad<sub>1</sub>. banke Bo. bank M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3492. al] at the Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. bent] hente Di.  
Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 3493. a narowe Ar. 3496. *The line begins with And in all the  
MSS. except* Ar. G. L. Hent out] Rent out Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 3499.  
her sorowe] *om.* Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. parcel] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. gan] she  
gan E<sub>2</sub>. aswage] tasswage E<sub>2</sub>. to aswage Lb. Ra. P. to swage C. T<sub>2</sub>. 3500.  
*and of]* *and* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. C. 3501. parthonolope] this prothonolope C.  
this Parthonolope T<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 3504. avoided Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. L<sub>2</sub>.  
avoiden Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. auoyed E<sub>1</sub>. voyded Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. voyde P. olde] *om.* G. Ra.  
Ba. 3504 in Ad<sub>1</sub>. is omitted at its right place, and stands at the bottom of the  
second column of the page, after l. 3522 ; in Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I. it has been replaced by a new  
line, to rhyme with 3503, viz. Off the offence / of hir pardouned to bene. 3507.  
that] *om.* Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. daunger] damag S. in Ba. l. 3507, which  
is the bottom line of leaf 38 back, stops at To this ladie th ; after th a few  
letters seem to be erased, but most of the latter half of 3507 has never been  
written, the vellum being quite untouched here.

In his paleys / al her lif to dwelle.

Thogh Iohn Bochas / þe contrarie telle :

tho' Boccaccio  
says she never

For this autour affermeþ /, out' of dred

That, whan this child / was by the serpent ded, 3512

She durste not' / for her gret' offence

[leaf 59]  
dared face Ly-  
curgus,

Neuer after comen in presence

Of lygurgus /, but' of intencioun

Fledde anoñ / out' of that' Regioun ; 3516 but fled from Argos.

Att' herte she took / the child's deth so sore.

what' fille of hir\* / I fyndë\* can no more

Than 3e han herð / aforne me specifye.

And the kyngdam / but' 3if bookys lye, 3520

Of lygurgus / was ycallèd Trace.

¶ *Nota de Li-  
gurgo Rege  
tracæe.*

And, as I rede in an other place,

He was þe samë myghty Champioun,

To Athenes / that' kam with Palamoun 3524

Lycurgus came  
to Athens with  
Palamon against  
Arcite.  
(See Chancer's  
Knight's Tale.)

Ageyne his brother / that' callèd was arcyte,

Lad in his chaar / with fourë\* boolys whyte,

Vpon his hed / a wreth of gold' ful fyn.

And I fynd ek' / how bachus, god of wyñ, 3528

¶ *Bachus deus  
vini.*

with this kyng' / was whilom at debat,

Only for he / pompous and Elat,

Destructioun / didë\* to his vynys,

As he destroyd  
Bacchus's vines,

3509. his] hir Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. þis G. 3510. Iohn Bochas þe contrarie] the contrarie Iohn Bokas Ba. telle] do telle Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3511. a pause-bar in Ar. also before affermed. 3512. this] the Lb. Di. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. was by the serpent] bi the serpent was Ad<sub>1</sub>. (this serpent Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.) Ra. (with the Ba.) S. ded] om. M. 3514. comen Ar. to come M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. come Bo. and the rest. in] into the Ra. Ba. to the Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3515. intencioun] pitous intencioun Ra. Ba. 3517 and 3518 transposed in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3518. hur Ar. fynde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fynd Ar. fynde can] can tell Ba. 3519. Than] But that Ra. Ba. herd] hard T<sub>2</sub>. aforne me] me aforne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. me to-fore G. han herd aforne] before haue herd Ra. Ba. specifye] especifie T<sub>1</sub>. Du. to specifye S. 3520. but] om. P. 3if] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. lye] do nat lye P. 3521. ycalled Ar. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. called Bo. and the rest. was ycalled] called was Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. that called was P. 3524. To Athenes that] þat to Attens S. kam] wente Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. 3526. Lad] I-lad Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. Yled E<sub>2</sub>. And Di. I. foure L<sub>1</sub>. four Ar. ; Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. have IIII. ; T<sub>2</sub>. has II. 3529. was whilom] whilom was Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. at debat] at bate Lb. at þe bate L<sub>1</sub>. 3531. dide T<sub>1</sub>. M. dede Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. did Ar. Bo. vnto M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. to Ar. Bo. and the rest.

and put water in wine,	And for he first / sett' allay on wynys, Meyntë water / whan they were to strongt.	3532
the God broke his limbs and drownd him.	And this Bachus / for the grete wrongt' Brak his lymys / <i>and</i> dreynt' hym in þe Sec. Of lygurgus / 3e gete no more of me.	3536
¶ <i>Nota de xii arboribus in libro Bochacii de genealogia deorum.</i> See Boccaccio on the Genealogy of the Gods.	¶ But the trowth / 3if 3e lyst' verryfie, Rede of goddës / the Genologye, lynealy / her kynrede be degrees, I-braunchëd out' / vpon twelüë trees,	3540
He was next poet to Petrarch.	Amongt' Poetys / in ytaillë stalled, Next Fraunceys Petrak / swyngt' in certeyn.	
[leaf 59, back]	Now vnto Grekys / I wil retourne ageyn, To tellë forth shortly, 3if I konne, Of her Iournë / that' they haue* begonne :	3544
Adrastus takes leave of Ly- curgus.	how Adrastus / hath his lievë* take Of ligurgus / with his browës blake ; And departyng, with seynt' Iohn to borowe, Mad his wardës / on the nexte morowe So wel beseyn / so myghty, <i>and</i> so strong, Wonder erly / whan þe larkë* songt', With a trompet' / warnëd euery man To be redy / in al the hast' they kan, Forto remwe / and no lettngt' make.	3548 3552

3532. sett] *om.* C. allay] *alaises* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. *Alies* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. sett allay] allay sette E<sub>1</sub>. allayes sett Ra. Ba. on] in Bo. S. L<sub>2</sub>. of G. 3533. Meynte M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Meynt Bo. water] with water E<sub>2</sub>. whan Ar. G. Lb (whon). C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub> (when). pere Bo. where T<sub>1</sub>. *and the rest.* to] so L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ra. *om.* Ba. 3534. this] thus Lb. S. P. Bachus Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Bacus T<sub>1</sub>. bakes Lb. Bochas E<sub>2</sub>. the grete] grete Ra. Ba. þat stronge M. Di. 3535. lymys M. lyñes E<sub>2</sub>. limes Ad<sub>1</sub>. lemes S. dreynt] drowned C. 3537. verryfie] to verrifie Bo. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to specife Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3538. Rede Bo. M. redith Ad<sub>1</sub>. goddes] the goddes Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. of goddes the] the goddes of Ba. geneologye Ad<sub>1</sub>. genealogye Bo. Genealogie M. genelagye Di. Geneologie Ad<sub>2</sub>. geneologie S. 3540. vpon] on Ra. of Ba. XII. Bo. twelf Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3541. decertaldo Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Decertalde Ra. Ba. de cretaldo I. 3542. Itaille Bo. Italye M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3545. forth shortly] shortly forth Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3547. lief Ar. leue Bo. leue M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. G. take] itake Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3549. departyng] departed Ra. Ba. Iohn Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ion C. Iohan E<sub>2</sub>. borowe Bo. borw M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3550. *omitted in* Ba. 3551. myghty] myztely Di. 3552. larkë Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. lark Ar. M. 3553. warnëd] warne Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3554. they] he Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. 3555. remue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

And so they han / the righte way I-take	3556	Adrastus and his Greeks march
Touard Thebës / the grekës euerychoñ,		
That such a nombre / gadred into oñ,		
Of worthy knyghtës neuere aforn was seyñ,		
whan they in ferë / monstred in a pleyn.	3560	
And they ne stynt by non occasioun		
Til they be come euen a-for the touñ,		to Thebes,
And pight her tentys / proudly, as I rede,		and pitch their tents.
Vnder the wallys / in a grenë* mede.	3564	
¶ And whan the* thebans / were besette aboute,		The Thebans
The manly knyghtës / wold han* yssyd oute		
And haue* scarmosshëd / in her lusty pride,		
With her foomen / on the toper side.	3568	
But be byddyng' / of Ethiocles		
Alle pilkë* nyght / þei kepte hem-silf in pes,		keep quiet,
Be cause only / that it was so late,		
With gret awayt' / set at euery gate,	3572	but watch at the gates, [leaf 60]
Men of Armys / al the nyght wakyng'		
On the wallys / be byddyng' of þe kyng,		
Lest þer werë / treynys or tresoun.		
And on the tours / and in the Chief Dongoun	3576	
he sette vp men / to makë mortal sowns		and blow horns
with brasyn hornys / and loudë Clarions,		
Of ful entent' / þe wacchës forto kepe,		to keep the watchers awake.
In his wardë / that no man ne slepe.	3580	
And Grekys proudly / al þe longe nyght'		
kyndled* fyrys / and maad ful gret lyght',		The Greeks
3556. right Bo. M. Ad <sub>1</sub> . way Bo. M. Ad <sub>1</sub> . weye Di. om. Lb. I-take Ar. Lb. L <sub>2</sub> . take Bo. and the other MSS. 3560. in fere] yfere C. T <sub>2</sub> . to-gidre Ra. Ba. monstred Bo. mostred M. monstred] mostren L <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>1</sub> . moustren Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. E <sub>1</sub> . mustren Ra. were moustred E <sub>2</sub> . to mustre S. in] on L <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. Ra. Ba. P. 3564. a] the M. Di. grene Bo. M. Ad <sub>1</sub> . gren Ar. grete Du. 3565. whan] whan þat Bo. om. L <sub>1</sub> . the Thebans] Thebans Ar. L <sub>2</sub> . besette] sett all S. 3566. han Bo. Ad <sub>1</sub> . an Ar. haue M. 3567. haue Bo. M. Ad <sub>1</sub> . ha Ar. scarmysshed Bo. Ad <sub>1</sub> . scarmesshed M. seyrnysshed Ad <sub>2</sub> . L <sub>2</sub> . lusty] hasty Lb. C. P. E <sub>2</sub> . L <sub>2</sub> . 3568. þat othre Bo. M. Ad <sub>1</sub> . 3570. pilke Bo. pilk Ar. M. Ad <sub>1</sub> . 3571 and 3572 are transposed in Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. 3576. on] in M. Di. Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. C. in] on Ba. om. Lb. Ra. S. Ad <sub>1</sub> . Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. P (om. the). 3577. to] ta Ar. 3578. brasen Bo. 3580. ne] om. Ad <sub>2</sub> . I. Ra. Ba. ; in Ad <sub>1</sub> . ne is written, but it has been underdotted with black ink and crossed with red ink (= the rubric ink). 3581. long Bo. M. Ad <sub>1</sub> . 3582. kyndled] kyndle Ar. kyndly E <sub>1</sub> . fyrys] fyure Lb. ful] om. S.		

	Sette vp loggyng <sup>t</sup> / vpon euery Syde lik as they shuld / euer ther abyde,	3584
lie all round Thebes.	Compas the toune / ther was no voidë space But <sup>t</sup> al besette / her foomen to manace.	
	And whilys they afor þe Citë laye, On euery cost <sup>t</sup> / they sent <sup>t</sup> out <sup>t</sup> to forraye,	3588
¶ The Forey þat þe Grekis made in þe contre about Thebes.	Brentë townës / thorpës and vilages, with grete ravyn making <sup>t</sup> theyr pillages, Spoyle / and robbe / and brouȝtë* hom vitaille	
The Greeks plunder the Theban land,	And al maner soortës / of bestaylle, Shep / and neet <sup>t</sup> / and in her cruel rage with houndës slowe / al that <sup>t</sup> was sauage,	3592
kill all the game,	Hert <sup>t</sup> and hyndë* / bothë buk <i>and</i> doo, The blake* beer / and þe wilde Roo,	3596
	The fatte swyn / and þe tusshy* boor, Karying <sup>t</sup> al hom / for the grekës stoor, whete <i>and</i> wyn / for her auantage,	
and collect all the fodder.	Hay and Otys / fodder / and forage. With þis kalendis / as hem thynkë* dwe, Grekys gan / the thebans to Salwe,	3600

3583. loggyng] loggynges Du. 3584. shulde Bo. shuld M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3585. space] place M. Di. 3587. whiles M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whils Bo. afor Bo. M. before Ad<sub>1</sub>. tofore E<sub>2</sub>. 3588. On] In Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. And C. sent] sett Ra. Ba. S. settyng L<sub>2</sub>. out to] out to the E<sub>1</sub>. vn-to the P. a S. in Ar. after out is tho, *underdotted*; to is written above the line, with the usual mark of insertion. 3589. Brent Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Brynd S. thorpes Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thropes Du. thruhuppis Ad<sub>2</sub>. thruhupys I. 3590. ravyn Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. raven Lb. raveyn T<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. ravyne E<sub>1</sub>. raveyne L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. ravenne P. raung E<sub>2</sub>. theyr Ar. her Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. om. L<sub>1</sub>. 3591. first and] om. Ro. Spoyle and robbe] Spoylid and robbed P. Spoyll and robbery S. broughte Ad<sub>1</sub>. brought Ar. Bo. M. hom] hem Bo. Du. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. them S. 3592. soortes Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. sortes Du. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. stoor Lb. P. bestaylle] bestiall Ba. in P. 3592 reads: And all maner store, to strength þe batayle. 3593. Ar. has a bar also between and and neet. her] om. Bo. 3594. with houndes Woundes L<sub>1</sub>. with woundes Lb. slowen C. slowe Ar. Bo. slow M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. slough Du. L<sub>1</sub>. sleughe Ro. slayne Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3595. hynde] ynde Ar. buk Bo. M. booke Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3596. blake Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. blak Ar. M. wilde Bo. wild M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3597. fatte Ad<sub>1</sub>. fat Bo. M. tusshy Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. tusshy Ad<sub>2</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. tusky Lb. trusshy Ar. G. tussey I. 3598. Karying] Bryngenge Ro. L<sub>2</sub>. hom] hem Bo. 3601. this Bo. these M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. þe L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. hem] them Ba. S. Ro. þey L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. thynke] thynk Ar. E<sub>1</sub>. pinke L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. thenke Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Di. S. thenk Du. M. them G. thought Lb. *and the rest*. 3602. Grekys Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. þe Grekes Bo. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. gan] om. Bo. konne M. come Di. the thebans] thebans T<sub>1</sub>. to] om. G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. C. E<sub>2</sub>.

Mynistring <sup>t</sup> hem / occisionës* felle,		[leaf 60, back]
þe sege settë /, shortly forto telle,	3604	They mean to press the siege
Of ful entent <sup>t</sup> / in their hatful pryde,		
For lif or deth / ther-vpon tabide,		to the death.
who so euer / ther-with be a-greued,		
Til they fully / her purpoos haue acheued ;	3608	
Ther may therof / be makëd no relees.		
And of al* this / ful war / Ethiocles		Eteocles
Gan in party / gretly to* mervaille		
whan that <sup>t</sup> he saugh / þe grete apparaylle	3612	
Of the Grekes / þe Citë rounde aboute ;		
And in hym-silf hadde a maner doute,		is in doubt what to do.
Now at <sup>t</sup> the poynt / what <sup>t</sup> was best <sup>t</sup> to do.		
For thilkë* tyme / it <sup>t</sup> stood with hym so	3616	
That <sup>t</sup> to some abidyng <sup>t</sup> in þe toun		He knows some Thebans favour Polyneices.
he hadde in hertë / gret <sup>t</sup> suspecioun		
list toward <sup>t</sup> hym / that <sup>t</sup> they were vnstable,		
And to his brother / in party faorable ;	3620	¶ The variance in Thebes among hem-silf.
For in the Citë / ther was variance,		
whiçh vnto hym was a gret <sup>t</sup> meschaunce ;		
For in his nedë / shortly / he ne wiste		
Vpon whom / þat <sup>t</sup> he myghte triste ;	3624	Eteocles asks the advice of
For they wer not <sup>t</sup> / alle of oñ entent <sup>t</sup> :		
For whiçh he hath / for his counsale sent <sup>t</sup> ,		

3603. Mynistring] Mustringe Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. L<sub>2</sub>. occisionës] occasions (ocasionnës) Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS. (cf. 4204 and see Notes). 3605. her Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3606. to abide Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3607. ther-with] herwith Lb. P. theratte E<sub>2</sub>. 3608. Ar. has another pause-bar after they. 3609. makëd] made L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. om. L<sub>2</sub>. 3610. al M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. om. Ar. Bo. and the rest. And of al this] Of this and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. Of þis L<sub>1</sub>. And all this while Ro. ful war] ful weel war Ra. C. full wele war was Ba. full warre was L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. was ware P. 3611. Gan] Wheche ganne Lb. P. to Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. om. Ar. Bo. and the rest. 3612. that] om. Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. grete Bo. gret M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. grete] om. Du. 3614. in] om. Ra. Ba. hadde] he had Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3615. atte poynt Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. at poynt M. all the poynt Lb. 3616. thilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk Ar. M. that S. 3617. Ar. has a pause-bar after abidyng. 3619. list Ar. G. lest Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. (see Notes). toward hym] to him ward Ad<sub>1</sub>. to hym Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. him] om. Lb. that] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. P. 3621. the] þis Di. ther] tho Ba. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3622. whiçh] that C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. vnto] to T<sub>2</sub>. a] om. P. Ro. 3623. his] þis Bo. nede] herte Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3624. might Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sholde Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. wiste : triste Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wist ; trist Bo. M. wiste : truste C. 3626. For whiçh] Wherefore M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. he hath] hathe he Ra.

his lords  
and his mother  
Jocasta.

Al his lordes / and the oldë Quene,  
which as he demptë / werë\* pur *and* clene, 3628

Hool of on herte / and not' variable,  
Of old' expert' / *and* alway founde stable ;  
Requeryng' hem / be-causë they were wys,  
Al openly to tellen · / ther avis 3632

[leaf 61]

Wher it' was bet' / pleynly, in her sight,  
With his brother / to treten or to fight.

Some say  
'Fight' ;

And somë gaf / a ful blunt' sentence,  
which hadde / of werrë / non experience : 3636

Seyde it' was best' / , *and* nat' ben afferd,  
To trye his right' / manly with þe Swerd.

some,

And somë also / that' wer moor prudent',  
Spak vnto hym / by good avisement' 3640

'Keep your  
promise to your  
brother.'

And list' nat' sparë\* / but' their conceyte tolde  
how hit' was best' / his couenauant forto holde,  
And to parforn / his heeste mad to-forñ 3644

To his brother / lich as he was sworñ ;  
So that' his word / , the wors to mak hym spede,  
Be nat' foundë / variant' fro the dede,  
For non hatred / rancour, neyther pryde.

¶ Nota  
¶ The word of  
þe quene Jocasta  
to Eteocles.  
Jocasta takes  
Eteocles aside,

And tho / the queenë\* / took hym out aside, 3648  
Tolde hym pleynly / it' was ful vnsittyng'  
Swich doublenesse / to fynden in a kyng',

3628. which] Suche Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. dempte] deemyd Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. deputed Ra. deputith Ba. were] that were Ar. E<sub>2</sub>. pure] true S. were pure] pure were M. Di. ; in L<sub>2</sub>. *and* Ro. 3628 is much altered: Which that his hert most wold deme L<sub>2</sub>. Which in effect he demyd shulde seme Ro. 3630. and] in Du. 3632. ther Ar. her Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3633—4209 gap in T<sub>2</sub>. 3633. Wher] Whedre Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. P. was Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. were Lb. *and the rest.* bet] better L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ba. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3635. And] *om.* Ra. ful] *om.* Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3637. and nat ben] and noping be L<sub>1</sub>. and nat to be Ra. nat to be Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. nat be Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3638. trye] trete Ro. þe Ar. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. a G. Lb. Ba. P. his Bo. *and the rest.* 3639. wer Ar. were Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3640. vnto] to M. Di. 3641. spare Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. spar Ar. their Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. her M. 3642. couenauant] couenantes M. Di. forto] to M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 3643. to] *om.* C. parforn Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. parfourne Du. parforme G. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. C. parfourme I. Ra. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. performe L<sub>1</sub>. S. P. perfourme E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. heest M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. heste Bo. 3644. And to eschewe in all wise to be forsworn Ra. Ba. 3645. to make hym] make hym to E<sub>2</sub>. spede] fare Lb. P. And if he purpos trewlie to spede Ba. Ra. 3646. the dede] your dede Ra. Ba. noo dede E<sub>1</sub>. in P. 3646 reads : Tolde hym full pleynely (so as they dare). 3648. queen Ar. Bo. quene M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. out aside] vnside Ra. on side Ba. 3649. ful Ar. G. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. *om.* Bo. *and the rest.* 3650. fynde Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.



- And seide hym ek / al-thoh he were strong; and reminds him  
 To his brother / how he didē\* wrong; 3652 of his wrong-  
 "As al the toune / wil record, in dede, doing.  
 And berē\* witsesse / 3if it' kam to nede.  
 Wherfor lat' vs shape another mene  
 In this materē / whil that' it' is grene, 3656  
 Or this quarel /, gonne of voluntē,  
 Turne / in the fyn / to mor aduersitē.  
 For 3if it' be / darreynēd be bataylle,  
 who tresteth most' / may ful likly faille. 3660  
 And it' is foly / be short' avisēment,  
 To putte a strif / in martys Iugēment.  
 For hard it' is / whan a Iuge is wood,  
 To tret' aform hym / with-out' loos of blood. 3664  
 And 3if we put our mater\* / hool in Marte, [leaf 61, back]  
 which with the swerd / his lawēs doth coarte, ¶ How perilous  
 Than may hit' happe / wher 3e be glad or loth, it is to be go-  
 And 3if we put our mater\* / hool in Marte, vernyd by (short  
 which with the swerd / his lawēs doth coarte, aisement in)\*  
 Than may hit' happe / wher 3e be glad or loth, any querel.  
 Thow and thy brother / shal repente both; 3668 Jocasta tells  
 And many a-nooner / that' is her present, Eteocles  
 Of 3oure trespas / that' ben Innocent,  
 And many thousand / in cas shal compeyñ  
 For the debat' / only of 3ow tweyñ, 3672  
 And for 3our strif / shal fyndē ful vnsote.  
 " And for thow art' gynnynng, ground, and Roote that, as he's the  
 wrong-doer,

3651. al-thoh] pough Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. 3652. how] haue Du. dide Bo. M.  
 dede Ad<sub>1</sub>. did Ar. 3654. omitted in Lb. P.; in Lb. the line is left blank;  
 in P. 3655 follows immediately on 3653 in the column, while a later hand  
 has written with much paler ink in the right-hand margin: Contrarye to  
 pat was agreid. 3654. bere Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. G. ber Ar. M. 3if] whan Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 cam Bo. come M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3656. that] om. Ra. Ba. S. it] om. G. 3657. Or]  
 Er T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. Of S. gonne] begone S. gynne Ra. Ba. gone P. thus gone  
 E<sub>2</sub>. goo Lb. of] to Lb. P. 3660. tristeth Bo. M. trustith Ad<sub>1</sub>. most] om.  
 Lb. P. ful] om. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. P. likly] lightly L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3663. a] be P.  
 3665. 3if] om. M. Di. put our mater Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. I<sub>2</sub>. Ro. puter Ar. putte G.  
 put it Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. hool] holy M. Di. Ra.  
 Ba. in] on Ad<sub>1</sub>. Marte] Mart Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. I<sub>2</sub>. Mars L<sub>1</sub> (: coars); in the rubric,  
 after by, the rest of the line is blank; supplied from Du. 3666. which] that Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. the] his Lb. P. Ro. his lawes] his lawe L<sub>1</sub>. be lawe  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3667. loth] wroth M. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3668—4060  
 gap in C. 3670. Of] That of Ro. that] om. Ro. they S. ben] bethe I<sub>2</sub>.  
 beyng S. Innocent] verry Innocent Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. ful innocent Ro. 3673. shal]  
 shul Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. ye shall P. ful] hit P. om. Ra. Ba. 3674. gynnynng]  
 begynnynng Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. gynner M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. begynnere Lb.

	Of this Iniurie / and this gret vnright,	
he 'll have to account for all who die in the war.	To the goddys / that herof han a sight,	3676
	Thow shalt accountys / and a reknyng make	
	For alle tho / that persshyn for pi sake.	
	And now the causè / dryven is so ferre,	
Peace and war,	Sodeyn pees / outhèr* hasty werre	3680
life and death, hang in the balance.	Moot folwe anon / ; for the fatal chaunce	
	Of lif and deth / dependeth in balaunce.	
	And no man may / be no craft restreyne	
	That vpon on* / platly of this tweyne	3684
	The soort mot fallè / lik as it doth tourne,	
	Who so euer lawgh / or ellys mourne.	
He's at the stake,	And thow art dryve / so narowè to þe stake	
	That thow mayst nat / moo delayès make,	3688
and must fight or treat.	But fight or tret / this quarel forto fyne ;	
	By non engyn / thow canst / it not declyne.	
	And hasty cas /, as folk seyn that be wys,	
	Redresse / requereth by ful short avys :	3692
[leaf 62]	For trete longe / now avaylleth noght.	
	For to the poynt / sothly thou art brouht,	
	Outher* to kepè thy pecessioun	
	Or in al haste / devoyde / out of this toun,	3696
	wher thow therwith / be wroth or wel apayd."	
Jocasta tells	"Now notè wel / al that I haue* sayd,	
	And by my counsayl / wisly condescende	
	Wrongt, wrouht of olde / newly to amende.	3700

3676. herof] therof S. theron Ba. a] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3678. pershen M. perisshen Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3680. Sodeyn] Sodeinly E<sub>2</sub>. oither Ar. outhèr Ro. other L<sub>2</sub>. either Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. or T<sub>1</sub>. M. Lb. or ellys L<sub>1</sub>. Di. 3681. Mote Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Most M. Di. S. fatal] final Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3682. and] or Di. in] in a T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. 3684. That] *om.* I. on] *om.* Ar. G. platly] playnely P. planly S. this] hem Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. you Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3686. Who so] Who that M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. Who so þat Di. S. Whes that E<sub>1</sub>. euer] euer therof Lb. P. euer ther-at E<sub>2</sub>. *om.* Di. or ellys (Ar. G. Ro.)] other Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. either M. Di. or Du. Lb. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 3688. nat moo] no mo L<sub>1</sub>. nat no Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. not no more Di. not no mo S. 3691. And] An M. Di. 3693. For Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. To (*om.* For) Ro. For to Bo. and the rest. long Ad<sub>1</sub>. longe Bo. M. avaylleth] avayleth þe Lb. 3695. Oyther Ar. Outher Bo. Eyther M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3696. al] *om.* M. Di. 3697. wher Ar Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whether Lb. Ra. therwith] *om.* T<sub>1</sub>. P. herwith Ra. Ba. wel] euela Di. P. Ro. 3698. al] *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. ha Ar. haue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. haue the Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ro. to the have Ra. Ba.

The tyme is come / it' may be noñ other.		
wherfor in haste / trete with thi brother		Eteocles
And ageyn hym / make no resistence,		
But to thy lordys / fully ȝiue* credence :	3704	
By whoos counsayl / sith they be so sage,		to give Poly-
late Polymyte / reioyse his heritage.		neices his
And that' shal turnë / most to thyn avail.		inheritance.
loo! her is hool / the fyn of our counsail."	3708	
¶ And shortly tho / for verrey Irë wroth,		Eteocles is
Though he therto / froward' was <i>and</i> loth,		wroth,
Accorded is /, heryng' al the prees,		
ȝif he algate shal trete for a* pes,	3712	but agrees to
It moste be / by this condicioun		treat for peace
That' he wol han / the domynacioun		if he may
First' in chief / to hym-silf reserued,		
As hym thought' / he haddë wel disserued,	3716	
And saue to hym / hool the souereyntë ;		remain King,
And vnder hym / in Thebës þe Citë		and Polyneices
he to grauntë / with a right' good cher,		
Polymytës / to regnë for a ȝer,	3720	reign under him
Than tavoyde* / and not' resoort' ageyn :		for a year.
For mor to cleymä / was nat' but' In veyñ.		
This wold he doñ / only for her sake,		[leaf 62, back]
And other-wise / he wil non endë make	3724	If not, he'll
with the Grekys / what' fortune euere falle.		fight.
And fynally / among' his lordys alle		No Theban lord
Ther was not' on / of hiñ nor lowgh estat,		will propose
		this :

3702. haste . trete Bo. with] well with E<sub>1</sub>. 3704. ȝif Ar. ȝyf G. Du. gyne Bo. yeue M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3708. hool] all Ro. hool the fyn] the fyn hol Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. our] my Ro. 3709. verrey] *om.* E<sub>2</sub>. Irë] ire and S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. wroth] wrath P. wrought Ba. 3710. he] *om.* Lb. therto] herto E<sub>2</sub>. and] or E<sub>1</sub>. 3712. he] ȝe Di. algat Bo. he algate shal trete] algate entrete he shal Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. he algate trete shal G. a pes Lb. M. Di. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. pes Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* 3713. most M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. muste E<sub>1</sub>. mot Bo. Lb. L<sub>2</sub>. 3716. wel] it wel Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 3717. And sane] So sone Lb. And sole P. to] vnto Ra. Ba. hool] holy L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. 3719. a right good] riȝt a goode Di. 3721. tavoide Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. to avoyde Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. P. avoyde Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. to voide L<sub>2</sub>. 3722. nat] *om.* M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. nat but] all but E<sub>2</sub>. In veyñ] Inveyn Ar. veyñ Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. 3723. This] Thus Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. her] his Ra. Ba. 3725. the] *om.* Lb. M. Di. P. E<sub>2</sub>.

	That woldë* gon / on this ambassyat	3728
	Out of the toune / nouthor for bet nor wors ;	
so Jocasta will.	Til Iocasta / madë sadyl her hors,	
	And cast her-silf / to gon for this tretë,	
	To make an endë / 3if it woldë be.	3732
Jocasta and her daughters,	And this was don / the morowe right be tyme,	
	Vpon the hourë* / whan it droh to pryne.	
	And with hyr went / hyr 3onge dohtres tweyñe,	
Antigone and Ismene,	Antygonë / and the feyr ymeyne,	3736
	Of hyr meynë / ful many on aboute,	
	At the gate / she was conveyëd oute,	
	And of purpos / she madë first hir went	
ride to King Adrastus,	On hors-bak / to kyng Adrastus tent,	3740
	He and his lordys / beyng al yffere.	
who welcomes her.	And they receyve hyr / with a right glad chere,	
	Shewyng hyr / lik to hir degrë,	
	On euery half / ful gret humanytë,	3744
Polyneices	Polymytës / rysyng fro his place,	
	And humbly / his moder gan embrace,	
kisses her and his sisters.	Kyssede hyr / and than Antigonë,	
	And ek ymeyne / excellyng of bewtë.	3748
	And for that they / passyngly were faire,	
	Gret was the pres / concours, and repaire	
	Of the ladyes forto han a sight.	
Jocasta	And Iocasta / procedeth anon ryght	3752

3728. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. on] vpon Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. in T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. this] his L<sub>1</sub>. om. E<sub>1</sub>. ambassyat Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. embassiate Bo. embassate Ba. bassate E<sub>1</sub>. 3729. for] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. nor Ar. ne Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ne for Ba. wors] wers (; hors) Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. 3731. for] on Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. this] the Ro. 3734. heure Bo. M. hour Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3735. yong Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3737. on] her Ro. 3738. At the Ar. Atte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. At M. conveyed M. conveyde Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3741. al] there M. Di. 3742. receyve] resseyvid L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. a] om. E<sub>1</sub>. S. right] full L<sub>1</sub>. om. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. a right] right a T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. glad] om. Ra. goode Ba. 3743. Shewyng] Sewyng Bo. Suing E<sub>1</sub>. 3746. humbly Ar. G. humbely L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. P. humbly Bo. and the rest. 3747. Antigone] Antigon Lb. 3748. ek] om. G. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. thenne Lb. than P. excellyng of] excellynge in Lb. excellent of G. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. of excellent P. bewte] beute anon Lb. 3749. that] om. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. passyngly were] were passyngly Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. were passyng L<sub>1</sub>. were passandli Ra. Ba. wer so passyng S. were so excellent P (so on erasure). 3751. the] þo Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. forto] to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.

To Adrastus / hir' mater to purpose,		[leaf 63]
And gan to hym / opynly disclose		proposes Eteocles's terms :
Thentent' <i>and</i> wiht of Ethiocles,		
And by what' menē he desireth pes,	3756	
To hym reserued /, as she gan specife,		
The honour hool / <i>and</i> the regalye,		that he shall remain King,
with Sceptre and Crounē fro hym not devyded,		
But' hool to hym / as he hath provided ;	3760	
¶ And Polymyte, be this condicioun,		and Polyneices reign under him.
Vnder hym to regnen / in the toun		
As a Soget', be suffraunce of his brother.		
But' the Grekēs / thouhten al another,	3764	
And Specyaly worthy Tydeus,		Tideus rejects them.
Pleynly affermyng it' shuld nat' be thus :		¶ The answer of Tydeus.
For he wil hanē / no condiciouns,		
But' sette a-Syde / aft' excepciouns,	3768	
Nothyng' reservid / as in special,		Tideus says
But' hool the lordship, Regalye, <i>and</i> al,		
Polymytēs it fully to possede,		Polyneices must be crownd King in Thebes,
In Thebēs Crownēd / verrayly in dede,	3772	
As Rightful kyng' / putte in pocioun,		
lich the Couenauntys <i>and</i> conuencioun		
Imad of olde / assuryd, <i>and</i> asselyd,		
“ which shall not' now of nwē be repelyd,	3776	
But' stable and hool / in his strengthē* stonde.		
And lat' hym so platly vndyrstonde !		and Polyneices must leave the toun.
And first that' he devoyde hym out' of toun,		

3754. opynly] specially Lb. P. disclose Ar. G. M. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. to disclose Bo. *and* the rest. 3755. Ar. has a *pause-bar* after Thentent. 3757. reseruyd Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. reserve E<sub>2</sub>. she] he L<sub>2</sub>. gan] can Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. 3758. The honour M. thonour Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hool] holde Du. 3759. with Sceptre] That Septor P. 3760. hool] holy M. Di. holde Du. 3763. suffraunce] soverance Ba. 3768. *in* Ar. *after* all, *is* ce, *underdotted*. 3769. special] especiall Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 3771. *in* Ar. it *is* added above the line with the usual mark. 3773. As] And T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. E<sub>2</sub>. Rightful] rihtfulli Ra. putte] putte hym T<sub>1</sub>. 3775. Imad] Maad T<sub>1</sub>. asselyd] enseled Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. I-selid Ra. Ba. S. Ro. essealed E<sub>1</sub>. 3776. newe Bo. new M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3777. strengthe M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. strength Ar. Bo. trouth Ba. 3778. so platly] platly soo Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. so pleynly Bo. S. 3779. first that he] hastli Ra. hastelie Ba. hym] om. L<sub>1</sub>. P. Ro. toun Ar. G. Bo. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. the toun T<sub>1</sub>. *and* the rest of the MSS.

	And delyuere the Sceptre / and the Croun	3780
	To his brother / and mak' therof no more.	
	And shortly ellys It' shal be boult' ful sore	
[leaf 63, back]	Or this mater brought be to an ende.	
No Greek will depart till this is done.	For Grek is noñ / that' shal hennys wende	3784
	Or that' our right' / which is vs denied,	
	with lif or deth / darreyned be <i>and</i> tryed :	
	we wil not' arst fro this towne remewe.	
If Eteocles	“ And 3if hym lyst / al this thyng' eschwe	3788
	And al meschief / styntyn <i>and</i> appese,	
	To either part' / he may do gret' ese :	
	Thus I menë / for his auauntage,	
will give up Thebes for a year,	Delyuer vp hool / the trewë herytage	3792
	To his brother / for a 3eer tendure.	
the Greeks will guarantee him	And Grekys shal fully hym assure,	
	By what' bonde that' hym list' devise,	
	The 3eer complet' /, in our beste wise	3796
possession of it again.	To hym delyuer / ageyn pocessioun	
	with-outë strif / or contradiccioun.	
	And to this fyn / Iustly hold* vs to.	
If not, he must fight.	“ And 3if it' fallë / that' he wil nat so,	3800
	Lat' hym not' wayte / but' only after werre.	
	The hour is come / we wil it' not' differre.	
	¶ lo! her is al / and thus 3e may reporte	
	To hym ageyn / whan that 3e resorte ;	3804
	Fro which apoynt' / we cast' vs not' to varye.”	

3780. delyuere] delinere vp Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3782. shortly ellys] ellis shortly M. Di. 3784. Grek is non Ar. G. Ro. Grek is per noon Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. M. Di. P. Grekis is per non L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. Grekes be ther none E<sub>2</sub>. Grekys non ther L<sub>2</sub>. Grek is here noon Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. that] *om.* L<sub>2</sub>. shal] shall E<sub>2</sub>. hennes Bo. hens M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3785. which] that P. E<sub>2</sub>. vs] so Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. *om.* Du. denied] deveyd Ba. (; treid). 3787. wil not Ar. ne wol Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. erst Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3788. this thyng eschwe Ar. G. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. this to eschue Bo. *and the rest.* 3790. part M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. parte Bo. 3791. mene M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. meen Bo. 3792. true Bo. trew M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3793. a3eer Ar. to endure Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3794. shal] shul Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. 3796. best Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3797. pocessioun] in possessioun Ra. Ba. 3799. holde Bo. M. hold Ad<sub>1</sub>. hald Ar. 3802. it] *om.* M. Di. wil] shal Ba. 3805. Fro] For G. Di. Ba. apoynt Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. a poynt Bo (*with a middle point after a*). Du. Ra. o point Ad<sub>1</sub> (*with the usual point on each side of o, to mark the numeral*). oon poynt Ba. oon poynt S. poynt L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. L<sub>2</sub>. appointment E<sub>2</sub>. (*see Notes*). Ar. has a pause-bar also after which.

And 3it to hym / Amphiorax contrarye		Amphiorax
Ful pleynty saide, in conclusioun,		says war 'll be
This fyn shal cause a destruccioun	3808	death to every one;
Of hem echon / 3if it forth procede		
To be parfourmed / and execute in dede.		
But thilke tyme for al his elloquence		but few listen to him.
He had in soth / but lytyl audience.	3812	
For wherso euer / he ment / good or ille,		[leaf 64]
kyng <sup>t</sup> Adrastus / bad hym to be stille.		
¶ And tho Iocasta / as wisdom did hyr tech,		Jocasta tries
humble of her port / with ful softe spech,	3816	
Gan sekē menys / in hyr fantasye		
3if she myght the Irē modiefye		to modify the Greeks' anger.
Of the Grekes / to make hem to enclyne		
In eny wise / hyr rancour forto fyne.	3820	
She dyd hyr dever / and hir bysy cure.		
But tho byfel a wonder aventure,		But a wonderful event happens.
Cause and ground / of gret confusioun,		
Grekys perturbyng / and also ek the toun,	3824	
And it to tellē / may me not asterte.		
For which a whil / my styett I mot dyuerte,		
And shortly tellē / by descripcioun,		
Of a Tigre dwellyng in the toun,	3828	A tiger was sent from Egypt to Thebes.
which fro a kyngdam / besyden adiacent,		
Out of Egipte / was to Thebēs sent :		
the* whichē* beest by record of scripture		

3806. Amphiorax] Amphorax Bo. 3807. Ar. has a pause-bar after pleynty.  
 3808. cause Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ar. has a pause-bar between fyn and shal. 3810.  
 parfourmed Bo. performed Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3811. thilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk M. 3813.  
 For] om. L<sub>1</sub>. wherso] wheper so L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. what so M. he] it Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>.  
 M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. ment] mene Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. or ille] evele Ro  
 (: style). 3815. did hyr] om. Ra. can her Ba. 3816. her] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 softe Bo. soft M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3821. deuoir Bo. M. devour Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3824. par-  
 turbyng Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. perturbling M. pertourbing E<sub>2</sub>. also Ar. G. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. om.  
 Bo. and the rest. 3825. it] yit Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. to] om. E<sub>1</sub>. may] it may Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 Ra. Ba. S. Ro. I may E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. me] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. may me not] may not  
 me M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. may not he Ra. 3826. while Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. stile  
 Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3829. besyden Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. besidyn L<sub>2</sub>.  
 besident E<sub>2</sub>. by syen G. beside L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. besides Lb. P. 3831.  
 whiche Bo. M. which Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. (see Notes).

The tiger is savage,	Is most' swift / as of his nature, And of kyndē also most' sauage, And most' cruel / whan he is in his rage, And, as Clerkys makē mencioun,	3832
with a lion's body, a greyhound's head, red eyes,	He of body / resembleth the lyoun, And lik a greyhoundē / the mosel <i>and</i> the hed, And of Eyen / as eny fyret red, Ek of his Skyn /, wryten as I fynde,	3836
and spotted skin.	lichē a panter / conuersant' in ynde, with al maner hwys <i>and</i> colours ; And is ful oft' / disceyued with merours	3840
[leaf 64, back]	By fraude of huntys / <i>and</i> fals apparence Shewyd in glas / with-uten existence, whan his kyndles / arn be sleight' ytake*, And he deceyuēd / may no rescus make.	3844
This tiger at Thebes was tame,	And lik a lombe / was thiis Tygre tame, Ageynys kynde /, myn autour writ' the same. ¶ And this beest', mervailous to se, was sent to* ymeyne <i>and</i> antigonē : which vnto hem / didē* gret' confort, And Cowdē playe / <i>and</i> makē good* disport', lik a whelp / that is but' zong' of age ;	3848
never did any damage,	And to no wight didē* no damage, No mor in soth / þan doth a litil hound ; And it' was worth many hundred pound	3852
and used to amuse Eteocles.	Vnto the kyng' /, for ay in his greuauce	3856

3832. of] to Ba. his] his oune Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3833. of] of his M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. also] *om.* M. Di. 3836. the Ar. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. a M. Di. to a Bo. *and the rest.* 3837. greyhounde Bo. grehound M. grehound Ad<sub>1</sub>. mosel M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. musel Bo. mozell P. 3838. of] the M. Di. eien M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. yen Bo. as eny] lyke A Ro. fyret Ar. G. feret L<sub>2</sub>. ferete Ro. fyre Bo. *and all the rest (see Notes).* 3841. hewes Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hues M. 3845. arn Ar. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. aron Lb. ar Bo. *and the rest.* sleight Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sleightes E<sub>2</sub>. take] y-take Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 3846. deceyuēd] destreined E<sub>2</sub>. rescus Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. reskewe Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. no rescus] no recours Lb. nat recute Ba. 3848. ayens Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3850. to] *om.* Ar. G. (Lb.) P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. and] vnto Lb. 3851. did Ar. Bo. M. dede Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3852. good Lb. M. Di. P. E<sub>2</sub>. gret Ar. Bo. *and the rest (cf. 3851).* 3854. did Ar. Bo. didē M. dede Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3856. was] *om.* Du. many] many an Du. Lb. Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. many a L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. hondred M. hundreth Bo. hondert Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3857. *in* Ar. *before* for, an *crossed* through.



- Ther was no þing<sup>t</sup> / did hym mor plesaunce,  
 That<sup>t</sup> for no tresour / it myght<sup>t</sup> not be bought.  
 For whan that<sup>t</sup> he was pensif or in thought, 3860  
 It<sup>t</sup> putt hym out of his hevynesse.  
 And thilkü\* tyme /, the story doth expresse,  
 That<sup>t</sup> Iocasta treted\* for a pes,  
 This tamë Tygre / in party rekkëles, 3864 Now it runs out  
 Out<sup>t</sup> at the gates / in sight of many a man, of the gates.  
 Into the felde / wildëly\* out ran,  
 And Casuëly rennyng to *and* fro,  
 In and oute, as doth a tamë Roo ; 3868  
 Grekys wenyng<sup>t</sup> that<sup>t</sup> wer 3ong<sup>t</sup> of age, The Greeks,  
 That<sup>t</sup> this Tygre / haddë be sauage, thinking it wild,  
 And Cruelly besettyng al the place  
 Round<sup>t</sup> aboutë / gan hym to enchace 3872 hunt it  
 Til he was ded / *and* slayën\* in the feld. and kill it.  
 The slauhter of whom whan þat<sup>t</sup> they byheld, [leaf 65]  
 The proude Thebans / which on the wallys stood,  
 They ronñë doune ful furious *and* wood, 3876 The Thebans  
 wenyng he had / be slayën\* of despit.  
 Takyng<sup>t</sup> her hors / with-outë mor respit,  
 Fully in purpos / with Grekys forto fighte,  
 The Tiges deth / tavengen 3if they myghte. 3880  
 And out they rood / with-outë gouernaylle, sally out  
 And ful proudly / Grekës gan assaylle,  
 And of hatred / and ful hegh desdayne  
 3858. did] þat did Lb. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3859. it] he Bo. myght]  
 may Ra. Ba. not] *om.* Ra. Ba. be] ha be M. Di. 3860. whan that] *om.*  
 Ra. that] *om.* M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. 3861. putt] putted Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3862.  
 thilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk Ar. M. 3863. tretid Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. treded Ar. 3864.  
 rekles Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3865. Out at] Out of Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro.  
 gates] gate M. Di. 3866. wildely Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wildly Ar. 3867. rennyng Bo.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. rynnnyng Du. ronnyng S. 3870. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3873. slayen] slayn  
 Ar. Bo. *and all.* thidk Ar. slayen] slayn and ded M. Di. 3874. slauhter] deth E<sub>1</sub>.  
 þat] *om.* M. Di. Ra. Ba. 3875. which] that M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro.  
 3876. ronñe] rann Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. renne Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ronñe doune] began to wexe P. ful]  
*om.* Bo. Lb. P. 3877. had] *om.* E<sub>2</sub>. slayen] slayn Ar. Bo. *and all.* of] in Lb.  
 Ar. *has a second pause-bar after* be. 3879. in purpos] purposed Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 Grekys] the grekos M. Di. S. forto] to M. Di. Ba. S. 3880. tavengen M.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. to avengen Du. to vengen Bo. 3882. Grekes] the Grekes Ro. gau] gon  
 M. Di. E<sub>2</sub>. *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. assaylle] thei saile Ra.

and slay the	Fyl vpon hem / that han the tygre slayne, And cruelly qwitten hem her mede,	3884
Greeks who kild the tiger.	That many Greke / in the grenë mede, By the force / and the grete myght Of her Foomen, lay slayē* in pis fight. The Tigres deth / so derë they aboughte, So mortally the* Thebans* on hem wroughte That al the host, in the feld liggyng, was astounyd / of this sodeyn thyngt.	3888 3892
With them are Eteocles	And in this whil, of Rancour rekkëles, Out of Thebës rood Ethiocles,	
and King Tremor.	And with hym ek / the worthy kyngt Tremour, Of his hond a noble werreour, That madë Grekës to forsak her place, And to her tentys / gan hem to enchace. And myd the feld / as þei to-gyder mette On hors-bak / with sperës sharpë* whette	3896 3900
Many on both sides are slain.	Of verrey hate / and of* envious pryde, Ful many on was ded on outhur syde.	
[leaf 65, back]	¶ The whichë* thyngt / whan Tideus espieth*,	
¶ The manhod of Tydeus.	wood as lyoun / to hors-bak he hieth, As he that was neuer a del afferd ; But ran on hem / and met hem in the berd,	3904
Tideus drives the Thebans back to their city.	And Maugrè hem / in his crueltè, he made hem fleen / hom to her Citè, hem pursuyngt / of ful dedly hate,	3908

3885. quitten Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. quyt M. quytē I. Ad<sub>2</sub>. gan quiten R<sub>1</sub>. 3886. many Bo. M. many a Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3887. grete Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. grot M. 3888. slayen] slayn A. and all, except dede Ro. pis Ar. G. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. om. L<sub>1</sub>. the Bo. and the rest. 3890. the Thebans] Thebanys Ar. Thebans Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3891. Ar. has alle, with le underdotted. 3892. a-stonyed Bo. a-stoned M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3893. whil] wise E<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. rekles Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. rechelese Lb. 3895. ek] om. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. P. with hym ek] eke with hym L<sub>1</sub>. kyngt] om. L<sub>1</sub>. Tremour] Treour or Trenour Bo. 3896. honde in Ar., with e underdotted. hondis Lb. 3897. That made] To make Di. made] make Bo. 3898. to enchace] enchace Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 3900. sharpe Bo. sharp Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sharpely E<sub>2</sub> whette] ywhette P (but ywh written by later hand, on erasure). 3901. and of] and Ar. Bo. and all. 3902. Ful] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3903. whiche Bo. M. which Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. espieth] espeth Ar. 3904. [youn] a leon L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. to] on Ro. he] om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. hieth] hyede Ro.

- That many oñ / lay slayën \* at the gate,  
 Gapyng' vprightys / with her woundys wyde ;  
 That vtirely / they durste not abyde 3912  
 To-for the swerd of this Tydeus.  
 he was on hem so passing' furius,  
 So many theban / he roof vnto the herte  
 That whan Iocasta / the slauhtre gan aduerte, 3916 Jocasta begs  
 ¶ Polymytës / she gan prey ful fayre Polyneics  
 To makë Grekis / hom ageyn repayre, to recall the  
 And that they wolden styntyn to assaylle Greeks.  
 For thilkö\* day / and cessen her bataylle. 3920  
 At whoos requeste / pleynly and preyere,  
 And at Reuerence / of his moder dere,  
 Polymytës, her herte to conforte, He does so.  
 Grekës madë / hom ageyn resorte 3924  
 And Tydeus to stynten of his chas.  
 And they of Thebës hasting' a gret' pas,  
 Ful trist' and hevy / ben entred into toun.  
 And for the Tygre, in conclusioun, 3928 This tiger-busi-  
 As 3e han herd / first' began this stryff, ness begins the  
 That many theban / that day lost' his lyff war.  
 And recurlees / hath 3olden vp the brethi,  
 In thavengyng' / of the tygres deth. 3932  
 And al this while / duëly as she ought,  
 þe quene Iocasta / humbly besought' [leaf 60]  
 Jocasta prays  
 Adrastus
3910. slaien Ad<sub>1</sub>. slayn Ar. *and all the rest.* at the Ar. atte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. at M.  
 3911. vprightys Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. vpright L<sub>1</sub>. *and the*  
*rest.* 3913. To-for] Ther for E<sub>1</sub>. S. this] om. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. worthy P. 3915.  
 many M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. many a Bo. theban] Thebans Lb. Ra. P. E<sub>2</sub>. roof] rood Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 vnto] to G. Lb. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 3917. she gan prey] she preie gan P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 Ro. to pray she gan Lb. ful] right Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3919. wolde G. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 wil M. wolden styntyn] stynten wolde Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3920. þilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk Ar.  
 M. that S. P. day] tyme Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. cessen M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. cesen Bo. ceassen E<sub>2</sub>.  
 cheson Lb. P. her] of M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3921. preyeire Ar.  
 3922. at Ar. M. atte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. at þe Lb. Di. P. 3924. hom] hem G. Bo. Du.  
 I. he Ad<sub>2</sub>. made hom] made he hom Lb. P. resorte] to resorte G. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 3926.  
 3925. to] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. stynten] styntith Ad<sub>2</sub>. styntyng I. 3926.  
 hasting] enhasting M. Di. 3927. into toun Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. þe toun Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 I. vnto the toun S. in-to þe toun Bo. *and the rest.* 3929. herd] herd me  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. began] gan Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. this] the T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 3930. That] But E<sub>2</sub>. 3931. recurlees] reklesli Ra. Ba. S. 3olden] yeuen E<sub>2</sub>.  
 3932. In] Of E<sub>2</sub>. thavengyng] the avengyng L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro.  
 3934. humbly Ar. humbely L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. P. humbly Bo. *and the rest.*

- Kyng<sup>t</sup> Adrastus / only of his grace,  
Some menë way / wisly to purchace 3936
- to make peace; To make a pees / atwene the bretheren tweyn,  
And the tretè / so prudently ordeyne,  
On eiper party / that no blood be shad.
- but he will And this Adrastus / avisè *and* riz<sup>t</sup> sad, 3940  
For Grekis party / answer gaf anon
- do it only on Tideus's terms. That other endè / shortly gete\* she non,  
lich as the lordis / fully ben avisyd,  
Than Tydeus hath afor<sup>n</sup> devisyd. 3944
- ¶ And whan she saugh it may non o<sup>pe</sup>r be,  
She lievè tok / and hom to the Cytè  
She is repeirèd /, hauyng<sup>t</sup> to hyr Guyde  
Polymytès Rydyng<sup>t</sup> be her syde. 3948
- And Tideus ladde Antigone,  
And of Archadye / prothonolopè,  
The worthy kyng<sup>t</sup>, did his bysy peyne  
To ben attendaunt / vpon fair ymeyne, 3952
- Whos hert<sup>t</sup> she hath / to her servisè luryd :  
And he ageyn hath purtraied *and* figuryd  
Myd of his brest<sup>t</sup> /, which lightly may not passe,  
Hooly the feturis / of her fressshly face. 3956
- Hym thouht<sup>t</sup> she was so faire a creature ;  
And though that<sup>t</sup> he durst<sup>t</sup> hym not discure,  
3it in his hert / as ferforth as he kan,  
He hath avowed / to ben<sup>n</sup> her trwè man, 3960
- and in his heart pledges his troth to her. vnwist to hir / pleynly *and* vnknowe

3935 to 4116 lost in I. 3936. wisly Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wisely Bo. Ra. onely Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
3938. tretè] tretye Du. tretise L<sub>1</sub>. so] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. 3939. in Ar. between  
On and eiper, is an underdotted A. 3940. this] thus Ra. P. E<sub>2</sub>. avise Ar. G.  
Avised Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. full wyse-L<sub>2</sub>. wise Bo. and the rest (wis Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra.). 3941.  
anon] he none Du. 3942. gete Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. getys Ar.  
G. gate Lb. Ra. Ba. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 3943. fully] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. 3944 is omitted  
in Ba. 3944. Than Ar. G. Du. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. As Lb. P. pat Bo. and  
the rest. hath afor<sup>n</sup>] aforne hath G. Ro. 3953. to] in P. servise] hert S.  
3955. which Ar. G. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. pat Bo. and the rest. lightly may] likly  
many G. 3956. of her] and the P. her] his L<sub>1</sub>. fressshly] fressh L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. P. 3958. durst hym not Ar. G. Lb. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. dorst not  
him Bo. and the rest, except P. ; in P. 3958 is erased, and on the crasure a later  
hand has written with paler ink : So plesaunt and so comely of fayture. 3959.  
3it] And yit Ad<sub>2</sub>. That P. 3960. trewe Bo. trew M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

How he was markēd with Cupidēs bowe,  
with his Arwē / sodeynly werreyed.

[leaf 66, back]

And to the ȝatē / the ladyes conueyed

3964 *Jocasta and her daughters enter Thebes.*

Ben entred In / for it̄ drow\* to eve,

Grekys of hem takinḡ tho her leve ;

*The Greeks take leave.*

Thogh somē of hem wer sory to departe,

ȝit̄ of wisdam / they durste not̄ iupartē

3968

Vnder a conduit / to entren into toun,

lest̄ it̄ turned to her confusion.

Thouh̄ somē bookēs / the contrarye seyn :

But̄ myn Autour / is platly ther-ageyn̄,

3972 *My author is clear,*

And affermeth / in his opynyoun,

That Tydeus / of hegh discrecioun,

that *Tideus*

Of wilfulnessē / nor of no folye,

Ne wold as tho put in Iupartē

3976 *would not risk lives by entering Thebes.*

Nowther hym-silf / nor noñ of his ferys.

And the ladyes / with her heuenly cherys,

Angelik / of look / and contenance,

Lich̄ as it̄ is / put̄ in remembrance,

3980

At̄ her entrynḡ from Grekys into toun,

Polymytēs / of grete affeccoun,

*Polynices begs Jocasta*

The quen bysouhte / thilkē\* nyght not̄ fyne

For tasseyē ȝif she myght̄ enclyne

3984 *to try and make Eteocles keep his word.*

Ethiocrates, of conscience and ryght̄,

3965. Ben] And bethe P. drowe Bo. droweth Ar. drow M. L<sub>2</sub>. drough Ad<sub>1</sub>. G. drewe E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. it] to Ro. drow to eve] drewe night to eve Lb. drew nye Eve P. drewe to night Ro. 3966. taking tho] tho takyng Ra. P. tho taken Ba. taken han L<sub>1</sub>. taking tho her leve] ther leve toke right Ro. 3969. conduit Ar. G. Bo. M. condit Ad<sub>1</sub>. conduct L<sub>1</sub>. entren Bo. M. entre Lb. entere Ro. entyr L<sub>2</sub>. into toun Ar. G. Ro. in the toun L<sub>2</sub>. vnto the toun S. in-to þe toun Bo. and the rest. 3970. turned] turne Ra. Ba. to] vnto M. Di. 3972. platly] pleyntly Lb. S. P. playne L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 3973 and 3974 omitted in Du. 3975 and 3976 transposed in Du. 3975. wilfulnessē] wofullnes L<sub>1</sub>. nor of no] or of no Ra. Ba. neither of M. Di. nere off P. nor of high Ro. more of G. 3976. as tho] as then S. 3977. nor] ner Bo. Du. ne M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 3978. the] tho Bo. her] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. heuenly] hevvy S. 3981. Grekys] þe Grekes Du. Lb. P. into toun Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. into þe toun Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. vnto þe town S. 3982 in Ad<sub>1</sub>. and Ad<sub>2</sub>. begins with fro Grekes, which is left out of 3981. 3982. Polymytes] Pollimite besouzte Di. 3983. bysouhte] besought þat E<sub>2</sub>. om. Di. pilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. this Ar. that M. Di. S. om. P. nyght] om. Lb. P. not fyne] ne fyne M. not to fyne S. not for to fyne P. þat she ne fyne Di. nat feine Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. 3984. tasseye Ar. to assay Bo. E<sub>1</sub>. to assaie M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tassaie E<sub>2</sub>.

	To kepë couenaunt / as he hath behight Ful 3ore agon / with the surplusage, List' the contrarie * / tournë to damage,	3988
The Greeks go back to their tents.	And thus fro Thebës / grekys ben ago To her Tentys / and rest' hem al that nyght. And Lucyna / the monë, shon ful bright'	3992
[leaf 67] Jocasta tells Eteocles that	with-Innë Thebës / on the chief dongoun, whan Iocasta made relacioun Vnto the kyng' / and told' hym al the Guyse,	
they despise his offer,	How that' Grekys vttrely despyse his profre made be fals collusioun ; Only excepte / the conuencioun, Of old engrocyd by gret' purvyance,	3996
and hold to his old agreement.	which is enrollyd / and put' in remembrance, Vpon which they fynaly wil reste :	4000
She advises him to keep it.	hym counsaillinge /, hir thouhte for the beste, To conforme hym / to that' he was bounde, lyst' in the fyn / falsnesse hym confounde.	4004
But he is	But' al hir counsayl / he set' it at no prys, he dempt' hym-silf / so prudent' and so wys ; For he was wilful / and he was indurat', And in his hert / of malyce obstynat',	4008
resolvd not to.	And outtrely / avisëd in his pouht', with-Innë Thebes / his brother get right' nouht.	

3988. List Ar. G. lest Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. contrarie G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. (Ro. contrayre Ar. E<sub>2</sub>. tourne] come E<sub>2</sub>. 3989 to 4340 gap in Ro. 3989. of] on Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. and] and sith of M. Di. and syth on E<sub>1</sub>. an] om. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. mo] Man P (:agoo). many an oþer mo] many mo M. Di. 3990. thus] om. L<sub>1</sub>. grekys Ar. L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. þe grekes Bo. and the rest. ben ago] he go Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. gan goo Ba. 3991. rest] om. Ra. that] þe L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. 3996. Grekys] þe Grekes Du. E<sub>1</sub>. 3997. his] A L<sub>1</sub>. collusioun] conclusion L<sub>1</sub>. 3999. engrocyd Bo. engrosed M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4001. they fynaly wil Ar. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. fynaly þei wil Bo. and the rest (wold Ad<sub>2</sub>), except þei will fynally G. 4002. counsaillinge Ar. M. counceilling Ad<sub>1</sub>. conselyng Bo. þought Bo. M. þou3te Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4003. conforme] confourme T<sub>1</sub>. conferme Lb. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. confyrme S. hym] om. Ba. 4004. lyst Ar. lest Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. the] om. Du. 4005. it] Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. om. Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. at no prys] att nouht Ra. Ba. 4006. and so wys] in thouht Ra. Ba. 4007. and he was] and Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. P. 4008. Ant Ar. 4009. vttrely Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4010. with-in Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

And in his Errour / þus I lete* him* dwelle.		
And of Grekis / forth I wil 3ou telle,	4012	
which al that nyght kepte hem-silue cloos.		
And on the morow / whan Tytan vp aroos,		Next morning
They armyd hem / and gan hem redy make,		the Greeks take
And of assent / han the felde I-take,	4016	the field.
With the Thebans / that day, out of doute,		
Forto fighten / 3if they yssen oute.		
¶ And Adrastus / in ful thrifty wise,		
In the feld / his wardys / gan devise,	4020	
As he that was / of all deceytës war.		
And richely I-armyd* / in his char		
Amphiorax cam with his meynè,		Amphiorax
Ful renomyd of antiquitè,	4024	comes out in
And wel expert / be-causè he was old.		[leaf 67, back]
And whil that Grekys, as I haue 3ou told,		his chariot,
wer bysiest her wardys to ordeyne,		
Myd of the feld / bifyl a cas sodeyne,	4028	
Ful vnhappy / lothsom, and odyble ;		¶ How Amphio-
For liehe a thing / þat wer invisible,		rax fil doune into
This oldè* bisshop / with char and hors certeyn		hell.
Disaperyd / and no mor was seyne.	4032	but the earth
Only of fate / which no man can repelle,		opens ;
þe erth opnede / and he fille down* to helle,		he falls into
with all his folk / þat vpon hym abood.		Hell ;
And sodeynly / the grounde on which he stood	4036	and the earth
Closyd ageyn / and to-gydre shette,		closes.

4011. his] hir Bo. lete Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. lote Ar. late Du. him] hem Ar.  
 4012. Grekis] þe Grekes Du. E<sub>2</sub>. I] om. Bo. 3ou] om. Ra. Ba. 4013. kepte  
 M. kept Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hem-silue Ar. hem-self Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4014. Tytan]  
 tiban Lb. þey L<sub>1</sub>. vp aroos] vp he rose Bo. vp ros L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>. 4016. of] of  
 oon L<sub>2</sub>. of assent han] han of assent Ra. Ba. I-take Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. take Du. M. Ra. 4018. yssen Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 issue Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 4022. And] Full Ba. I-armyd] armyd Ar. Bo. and all the  
 other MSS. in his] him in Bo. char] chaire E<sub>2</sub>. cheare S. 4024. Ful] Full  
 richelie Ba. renomyd Ar. Bo. renowned M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. renowned E<sub>2</sub>. of] of old Ra.  
 Ba. 4026. Grekys] þe Grekes Du. 4028. bifyl Ar. befel Bo. M. ther fel  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. fill Ra. Ba. 4031. olde Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. old Ar. M. 4034. opnede Ar.  
 opned M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. openyd Bo. openeth E<sub>1</sub>. fille] went P. L<sub>2</sub>. doun] om. Ar. G.  
 L<sub>2</sub>. 4036. on which he stood Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. that they on stode Lb. P. that he on  
 rode E<sub>2</sub>. þat he on stode Bo. and the rest (vpon L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>).

	pat' neuer after Grekis with hym mette.	
The Devil paid him his wages,	And thus the devel / for his old outrages, lich his decert, paiëd hym his wages.	4040
	For he ful lowe / is discendid doun Into the dirk <i>and</i> blakë* Regyoun wher that Pluto* / is crownyd <i>and</i> ystallyd with his quene / proserpina I-callyd.	4044
	with whom this bisshop / haþ made his* mansioun Perpetuelly / as for his guerdoun.	
for his idolatry,	¶ lo here the mede / of ydolatrie, Of Rytys old / and of* fals mawmetrye.	4048
[leaf 68]	lo! what' auayllen Incantaciouns Of exorsismës / <i>and</i> coniurisouns ;	
necromancy and astronomy.	what' stood hym stede his Nigromancye, Calculacioun / or astronomye ;	4052
	what' vayllëd hym / the heuenly manciouns, Diuerse aspectis / or constellaciouns ? The ende / is nat' / bot' sorowe and meschaunce, Of hem þat setten / her outre affiaunce	4056
	In swichë* werkës superstitious, Or trist' on hem / : he is vngracious.	
Amphiorax's sinking into Hell	Recorð I takë, shortly forto telle, Of this byssshop / sonken doun to helle, whos wooful ende / about' in euery cost' Swich a Rumour / hath makëd in the host'	4060

4038. Grekis] þe Grekes Du. 4040. paiëd Ar. Bo. Lb. paid Ad<sub>1</sub>. quyt M. Di. 4042. dirk Ar. derke Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. blake Bo. blak Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4043. wher] whor Ar. wher that] Where as T<sub>1</sub>. Di. Pluto T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. Plyto Ar. Lb. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. Plito G. L<sub>1</sub>. Plato Bo. Du. L<sub>2</sub>. ystallyd] stalled T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. 4045. his] is Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4048. and of] and Ar. Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. of Ad<sub>2</sub>. mawmetrye] mawmatric Bo. mawmentrie Ra. Ba. 4050. and] and of Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. S. coniurisouns] coniuracions S. congrasons L<sub>2</sub>. 4051. stood hym stede Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. stode in stede Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. stode hym in stede Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ba. Nigromancye] nygramancye Bo. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. nigrimansies Lb. 4053. vailed Bo. M. availed Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4054. or] or the Ra. Ba. and T<sub>1</sub>. of Di. 4055. not Bo. nat Du. noht Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4056. outre G. vtter Bo. vtter M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. affiaunce] assurance S. 4057. suche Bo. M. swich Ar. such Ad<sub>1</sub>. which G. 4058. trist Ar. Bo. M. trust Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. treste Lb. on] of L<sub>2</sub>. 4061. about] don Lb. doun C. done P (*altered to down by later hand, but done perfectly legible under it*). 4062. hath makëd] makëd hath M. Di. hath maad T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>.



That the noys / of this vnkouth thyngt		
Is yronne / and comë to the kyngt,	4064	
how this vengeaunce / is vnwarly falle.		
And he anoñ / made a trumpet calle		
Alle his puple / out of the feldt ageyñ ;		
And euerychon / assembled on a pleyñ	4068	
To-fore the kyngt / and also rounde aboute.		
Euery man / of his lyf in doute,		makes all the Greeks fear for their own lives.
Ful pitously / gan to frowne <i>and</i> loure,		
list that the gronde hem alle wil deuoure	4072	
And Swalowen hem / in his dirkë* kave ;		
And they ne can / no recur hem to save.		
For nouthur force / nor manhode may availle		
In swiche meschief / the valewe of a maylle.	4076	
For he that was wisest / <i>and</i> koudë most		As their wisest man
To serche and sekë / thorgh-out al the host,		
Amphiorax / whan that he lest wende,		
To helle is sonken / and coude hym not diffende,	4080	has gone to Hell so suddenly,
(To hym the tyme vnknowen <i>and</i> vnwist)		
In whom whilom was al þe Grekis trist,		
her hoolë* confort / <i>and</i> her affiaunce.		[leaf 68, back
But aH attonys / for this sodeyn chaunce	4084	
And this meschief / they gan hem to dispeire,		the others despair,

4063. vncouth Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. vncouthe M. 4064. Is] hath Ba. yronne] ronne T<sub>1</sub>. C. yronne and] om. S. come] ycome Bo. Du. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. to] vnto Lb. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>; in Ar. thekyng, but the words separated by a vertical stroke. 4065. this] the Ba. veniance C. vnwarly] vnwardly E<sub>1</sub>. sodenly C. 4068. on Ar. Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. in T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. vpon Lb. and the rest. a] om. P. 4070. Euery] Eueryche Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. in] stode in Ba. tho stood in Ra. 4071. Ful] And ful Ra. Ba. gan] gonne M. Di. to] om. S. frowne] sorowe Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4072. list Ar. lest Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. that] om. Ra. alle Ar. al Bo. M. om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wil] wold M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 4073. swalowen Bo. swoluen M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. swelwen E<sub>2</sub>. swolowe Lb. P. in] in-to Ad<sub>2</sub>. C. derke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. dirk Ar. derk M. 4074. ne] om. Ba. can] konne M. Di. C. E<sub>2</sub>. to] forto Ba. 4075. force nor manhode] manhod ne fors L<sub>1</sub>. may Ar. G. Lb. Ba. C. P. L<sub>2</sub>. hem may Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. may hem L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. doeth E<sub>2</sub>. 4079. whan that Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. whan (om. that) Bo. and the rest. he] hym Di. 4080. coude] can Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. not] om. Du. 4081. vnknowen Ar. G. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. vnknowe Bo. 4082. al] om. Du. 4083. hole Bo. hool Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. affiaunce] assurance S. 4084. this] his Ba. om. Du. Ad<sub>2</sub>. chaunce] myschaunce Ba. 4085. gan] gonne M. Di. hem] om. Lb. P. to Ar. G. Lb. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. om. P. al Bo. and the rest. in Ra. Ba. the second half of 4085 reads: seide, in wordes fair.

- and want to go home. Hom to Greçë / that they wil repeyre.  
 This was the purpoos / of hem euerichoñ.  
 And on the wallys / of Thebës lay her foñ, 4088  
 Reioysing' hem / of this vnhappy eure,  
 wenyng therby / gretly to recure.  
 And on her tourës\* / as they loken oute,  
 The Thebans chaff the Greeks, They on Grekys / enviously gan shoute, 4092  
 And, of despit' / and gret enmytè,  
 Bad hem foolys / goñ hom to her contrè,  
 Sith they han lost' / her confort' and socour\*,  
 her false\* prophete / and her dyvynour : 4096  
 wherthorgh / her partie / gretly is apepyrd.  
 And in this wisè / Grekys disespepyrd,  
 who think that witchcraft works against them. Demptè pleynly / be tokens evidente,  
 This cas was falle / by soñ enchauntément, 4100  
 By wichëcraft\* / or by\* fals sorcerye,  
 Ageynës\* which may be no remedye,  
 Tristy diffencè / helpè\*, nor socour.  
 Adrastus summons his Council. And whan Adrastus herde\* this clamour, 4104  
 he bysy was ageyn this perturbaunce  
 To provyde / some maner chevysaunce.  
 And to hym calleth / such counsayl as he wiste,  
 to devise For lyf or deth / that he myghte tryste, 4108  
 Requeryng' hem / but in wordys fewe,  
 In this meschief / her mocioun to shewe,

4086. wil] wold M. Di. Ra. Ba. 4089. Reioysing] Reioisshinge Di. eure] eur  
 Lb. M. Ra. vre L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. vr L<sub>2</sub>. cure Ba. owre S. 4090. wenyng]  
 Sownyng E<sub>2</sub>. gretly] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. recure] to haue recure M. Di. 4091. toures  
 Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tours Ar. 4092. Grekys] the Grekes Du. L<sub>1</sub>. gan] gon T<sub>1</sub>. Lb.  
 M. Di. C. shoute] to shoute Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 4093. despit and  
 gret] gret dispit and Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. S. gret despit and of Ra. enmyte Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 ennemyte Bo. enemyte M. envite L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 4094 to 4158 lost in Ad<sub>2</sub>. 4095.  
 lost] om. Ba. socour Du. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. her socour Ar. G. Bo.  
 T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 4096. fals Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4098. Grekys] be Grekes  
 Du. E<sub>2</sub>. disespepyrd] dispeired Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 4099. tokens Bo. M. toknes Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 4101. wichcraft M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wichcraft Ar. wycche-crafte Bo. or] and E<sub>2</sub>. by]  
 om. Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Ra. Ba. S. L<sub>2</sub>. fals] om. Lb. S. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. in Ar. before  
 wichcraft is wh. underdotted. 4102. Ageyns Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. may be] be may  
 Ba. 4103. helpe Bo. help Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4104. herde Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. herd Ar. M.  
 4105. this] the Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4106. chevysaunce Ad<sub>1</sub>. chevisshaunce Bo. 4107. such  
 counsayl] om. C. he] om. Lb. P. him Ad<sub>1</sub>. wiste] list Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4108. myght  
 Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4109. but in] bouten Bo.

And declare by good avisement'

What to Grekys / was most expedient, 4112 the best remedy  
To remedyen /, and makë\* no delay, for this trouble.  
[leaf 69]

The vncouth noyse / and the gret affray  
That Grekys made / with clamour inportune,  
And newe / and newe / euere in on contune. 4116

¶ And they that wern / most manly and most wise, They say it  
Shortly saide / it wer a cowardyse, would be cow-  
ardice to give  
up their enter-  
prise :

The hegh emprise / that they han vndirtake  
For dred of deth / so sodeynly forsake. 4120

It wer to hem / a perpetuel shame  
And outre hyndryng' / vnto grekys name ;  
And better it wer / to euery werreyour soldiers had  
better die

Manly to deye / with worship and honour, 4124  
Than lik a coward / with the lyf endure. than live as  
cowards.

For onys shamyd / hard is to recure  
his name ageyn / of what estat' he be.  
And sith Grekes / of old antiquytè, 4128 Adrastus's  
Council say that  
as Grekes of old  
were so famd

As of knyghthode /, who so list' tak hed,  
Ben so famous / and so renomèd,  
3if now of newe / the shyning' of her Fame  
Eclipsid were / with eny spotte of blame, 4132

It were a thyng' vncouth forto here,

4112. was Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. were Bo. and the rest. final e underdotted. 4113. make Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. mak Ar. ; Ar. has delaye with the final e underdotted. 4114. vncouth Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. vncouthe M. 4115. clamour] labour M. Di. inportune Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. im- portune M. 4116. And newe and newe Ar. Lb. P. and now and now Bo. and the rest, except now and S. euere in on] neuer in on Ba. in euer P. contune] contynue Bo. Du. Lb. S. 4117. first most] more Ba. ; before most is an under- dotted w in Ar. second most] om. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ba. S. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4118. wer] was Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. a cowardyse Ar. G. Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. a grete cowardise Bo. and the rest. 4119. The hegh emprise Ar. G. Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. The emprise Bo. and the rest. that] om. P. 4119 and 4120 are transposed in I. 4120. so] om. Ra. forsake] to forsake Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4122. And] An L<sub>1</sub>. at Bo. Du. T<sub>1</sub>. outre Ar. G. vtter L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. C. P. L<sub>2</sub>. our Bo. Du. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. S. after E<sub>2</sub>. in I. grete Ra. Ba. vnto] to be Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4123. better] bet C. to] vnto Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. for P. om. Lb. 4125. endure] to endure Di. I. S. tendure Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. 4128. sith] sith that E<sub>2</sub>. Grekes] be Grekes Du. old] so old Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 4129. who so] whos M. C. take Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. tak Ar. 4130. renomèd Ar. Bo. renomede M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. (in P. a later hand has altered renomèd to renomyd, but the original spelling is perfectly legible). renomèd] worthi of deede E<sub>2</sub>. 4132. eny spotte of blame] spot of ony shame M. Di.

- Of whoes renoun / the bemës zit ben clere  
 Thorgh al the world / wher as they han passyd,  
 And ben not zit / dyrkyd nor diffacyd, 4136  
 By no report / nouthur on se ne londe  
 thyng to forsakë / that they tok on honde.  
 " And by example / of our progenitours,  
 as conquerors, þat whilom wern / so manly conquerours, 4140  
 To-forñ that we into Grecë wende,  
 Of thyng bygon / lat vs make an ende,  
 [leaf 69, back] And parte nat / nor Seuere from this toun  
 they now will Til it be brouht to destruccioun, 4144  
 not leave Thebes wallys / tourrës / Crestyd and batailled  
 And for werrë strongly apparaylled,  
 Be first doune betë / that no thyng be seyn,  
 till it's laid low, But al to-gyder / with the erthë\* pleyn 4148  
 Be lowë\* leyde / or that we resorte :  
 so that folk That afterward / men may of vs reporte,  
 may say " what they began, they achievd." That we bygan / we knyghtly han achieuyd  
 Vpon our foon /, with worship vnrepreuyd." 4152  
 This was the counsaylle / shortly, and thavis  
 To this, all the Of the Grekys that manly wern and wys,  
 Greeks agree. That neuere aforñ wer markyd with no blame,  
 And specialy / swich as dredë\* Shame, 4156  
 And fully caste / what fortune euer tyde,  
 On her purpoos / to the ende abyde,  
 That on no part / her honoure not apalle.

4136. zit] *om.* Lb. Ra. Ba. P. derked Bo. M. derket Ad<sub>1</sub>. dirket Du. diffased Bo. defaced M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. to faced Lb. 4137. nouthur] *om.* M. Di. on se] in see Lb. P. by see Ba. ne] ne on Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. nor L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>. 4139. example M. ensample Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4142. begon M. begonne Bo. bygonne Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4143. parte nat] nat departe Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 4144. to] vnto Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. into L<sub>1</sub>. 4145. Crestyd] crestes Lb. crestes P. and crestes E<sub>2</sub>. and batailled] Enbatayled P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4146 omitted in Ba. 4147. that] and Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 4148. erthe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. erth Ar. 4149. lowe Bo. low Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4149 omitted in G. 4151. knyghtly] kyndely Du. 4154. the] *om.* Ra. Ba. 4155. wer markyd] marked were Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>. no] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. 4156. specialiche Du. M. Di. drede Ad<sub>1</sub>. dred Ar. Bo. drad M. dredde Di. 4157. tyde] betyde Du. 4159. part M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. parte Bo. her] *om.* Lb. not] ne L<sub>1</sub>. doith P. apalle Ar. apalle Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. enpalle Lb. P. her honoure not apalle] to the e M (*here M. stops short, leaving the line unfinished; cp. the preceding line.*) what so euere falle Di.

And to this counsaile / Grekys, oñ *and* alle, 4160

Ben condescendyd / and, for mor happy sped,

In sted of hym / that was so latë ded,

Amphiorax / buried / depe in helle,

That koudë whilom / to the Grekys telle 4164

Of thynggës hid / how it shal falle, aforñ :

In stede of whom / now they han hym lorñ,

They casten hem / wisly to purchase

Some prudent man / to occupye his place, 4168

That in swich thyng / myght hem most availle

Thorgh mystery of his dyvynaylle,

By craft of sorte / or of profecye,

3if eny swich they couden out espye. 4172

And amongst al /, her purpoos to atteyñe,

As I fyndë / they han chosyn tweyne,

Most renomèd / of hem euerychoñ.

And Menolippus / callyd was the toñ,

And Terdymus / ek the tother highte. 4176

And for he hadde most fauour in her sighte,

This Terdymus / was chosen and preferryd.

And in\* her choys / Grekys han not erryd ; 4180

For whilom he / lernyd / his emprise

Of his maister / Amphiorax the wyse,

And was disciple / vndyr his doctrine.

And of entent / that he shal termyne 4184

Vnto Grekys / thynggës that shal falle,

\*As a bisshop mytred in his stalle,

¶ How Grekes  
chosen hem / a  
new dyvynour  
in stede of Am-  
phiorax.

[leaf 70]

Of the two candi-  
dates proposed,  
Melanippus and  
Terdimus, the  
latter, who was  
Amphiorax's  
pupil, is chosen  
by the Greeks  
in his place.

Terdimus is  
made a Bishop.

4161. for] *om.* M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. mor] *om.* Lb. P. happy] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. for mor  
happy sped] after beste redde E<sub>2</sub>. 4164. koude whilom to the Grekys] whilom  
to Grekes coude Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4165. shal falle aforñ] sholde be before Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
4166. In stede of whom] In whos stede C. 4169. hem] *om.* Ra. Ba. 4170.  
mystery M. mysterie Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4172. espye Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. aspye M. 4176.  
Menolippus Ar. Bo. Menalippus M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Menelappus P. þat on Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
one Du. 4177. Terdymus Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Therdymus G. Tredimus Lb. C.  
P. E<sub>2</sub>. Terdinus Ad<sub>2</sub>. Tardynyus E<sub>1</sub>. þat othre Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4179. was  
chosen] chose was Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. chosen was Ra. Ba. 4180. in] *om.* Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>.  
choys] chose Ba. Grekys] the Grekes M. Di. S. 4181. his] this Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
4184. termyne] determyne P. 4184. *om.* in G. 4186. As Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
And as Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* a] *om.* E<sub>1</sub>. S. mytred M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. myterd Bo.

- They\* don for him\* / in many. vncouth wyse  
 In the temple / to goddys sacrificise ; 4188  
 And thus confermed\* / *and* stallyd in his Se,  
 A fewë dayës / stood / in his degrè,  
 After his mayster / with ful gret' honour,  
 Of Grekys chosè / to be successour. 4192
- The Thebans suffer ;  
 And al this tyme /, in story as is told,  
 Ful gret' meschief / of hungre, thrust, *and* cold ;  
 And of Thebans / as they issen oute,  
 some are slain.  
 lay many oñ / slayën\* in the route 4196  
 On outhur part' /, of fortune as they mette :  
 her mortal swerdys / wer so sharpë whette.  
 ¶ And Tydeus among hem of the toun
- Tideus  
 Fro day to day / pleyeth þe lyoun 4200  
 So cruelly, wher so that' he rood,  
 That Theban noñ / aforñ his face abood.
- [leaf 70, back]  
 He made of hem, thorgh his high renowñ,  
 slays many Thebans,  
 So gret' slaughter / and occisioun\* 4204  
 That' as the deth / fro his swerd they fledde,  
 And who cam nexte / leid his lyf to wedde.  
 He quitte hym-sylf / so lik a manly knyght  
 That' wher he went' / he putte hem to the flight, 4208  
 And maugrè hem, in his crueltè  
 He droff hem hom / into her Citè,  
 hem purswyng' / proudly to the gate :

4187. They doon for hym Lb. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Don þei for him Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Don for him Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba (fro). E<sub>2</sub>. S. Don for hem Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. vncouth Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. vncouthe M. sondry Ad<sub>2</sub>. wise] guyse Ba. 4188. to] to do Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. goddys] the goddes M. Di. C. 4189. confermed] conformed Ar. confirmed Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. stallyd] stabled E<sub>2</sub>. 4190. A fewë] And few L<sub>1</sub>. by fele Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. And fele Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. And fell E<sub>1</sub>. S. And many Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4192. chose Bo. M. chosen Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4194. thrust Ar. thirst Bo. thorst M. þirst Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4196. slayn Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* the route] the grete route Ra. 4197. outhur Ar. either Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4198. sharp Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4200. pleyeth] he pleyeth Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4201. wher so that] that where so Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. where so ouer P. where so euer þat Lb. 4204. occisioun Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. E<sub>2</sub>. occasioun Ar. Bo. *and the rest (in P. altered to occisioun by a later hand) ; in T<sub>1</sub>. occasioun is underlined, and occisioun written in the right margin by a later hand ; cf. 3603.* 4205. fro] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4206. who] who þat S. nexte] nyghe S. leid] left S. lyf] hede Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 4207. so] *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. so lik a manly] lik so manly a Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4208. the] *om.* Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. P. 4210. droff T<sub>2</sub>. drofe Bo. drof M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. droue E<sub>2</sub>. 4211. hem] And Bo.

- That vnto hym / they bar so dedly hate 4212
- That they hem caste / by sleight or some engyñ,  
To bryngyn hym / vnwarly to hys fyñ ;  
And leyde awayt / for hym day and nyght.
- But O. allas ! / this noble manly knyght, 4216 But one day  
¶ How pitously  
Tydeus was slayn  
with a quarell.
- Vpon a day / as he gan hem enchace,  
And mortally / made hem lese her place  
And sued hem / almost to the toun,  
That causè was of his destruccioun. 4220
- For on, allas ! / that on the wallys stood,  
which al that day / vpon hym abood,  
With a quarel / sharpe heded for his sake,  
Markede hym with a bowe of brake, 4224
- So cruelly, makynge non arest  
Tyl it was passyd bothü\* bak and brest. shot and kild  
him.
- Wherthorgh, allas ! / ther was non oper red  
Nor lechë-craft\* / but\* that he mot be ded, 4228
- Ther may therof be maköd non delayes.  
And 3it was he / holdyn / in his dayes  
The beste knyght / and most manly man,  
As myn Autour / wel rehercè kan. 4232
- But for al that was ther no dyffence  
Ageyn the strok / of dethys violence.  
And Bochas writ / er he was fully ded,  
he was by Grekys / presentyd with þe hed 4236
- Of hym that gaf / his laste fatal wounde :  
And he was callyd /, lik as it is founde,  
Menolippus /, I can non other telle.

a Theban  
crossbow-man

shot and kild  
him.

Tho' he was  
the best of the  
Greeks,

[leaf 71]  
he couldn't with-  
stand Death.

4213. sleight] sum sleight S. crafte L<sub>1</sub>. or some] or by some Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. or S. of L<sub>1</sub>. P. 4214. bryngen Bo. M. bring Ad<sub>1</sub>. vnwarly] warly Bo. Du. to] vnto Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. 4216. But] That Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. ; the low point after O is in Ar. O] om. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. P. 4222. that] the M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4226. bothe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. both Ar. 4228. Nor] ne Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>2</sub>. leche-craft Bo. M. lech-craft Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. but that he L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. P. L<sub>2</sub>. but he C. T<sub>2</sub>. that he Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Di. E<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. that he ne T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. mot] must Ra. Ba. S. P. 4229. made Ar. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. made Bo. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. maad T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. Ther may be mad ther-of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Therof may be maade Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4230. he] om. T<sub>2</sub>. 3it was he] yet he was Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4231. best Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4237. gaf] gaf hym L<sub>1</sub>. was Lb. last Bo. M. laste Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4238. callyd] y-called Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. is] was Bo. (in L<sub>2</sub>. is written above was, which is crossed out).

	¶ But thilkë* day / Thebans wex so felle	4240
¶ He that slogh Tydeus was callyd Menolippus. King Partholope was also slain,	Vpon Grekys / that vnder her Cytè The manly kyng Parthanolopè Islayën* was / euene afor the gatys ; And ther also, Armyd bright in platys,	
and Ypomedon.	The famous kyng / callyd ypomedoun, The samè day /, as mad is mencionn, On hors-bak / manly as he faught, At the briggè / euene vpon the draught,	4244 4248
Fortune frownd on the Greeks.	Besette with pres / casuelly was drownyd. And thus fortunè / hath on Grekys frownyd On euery sydè / thilk vnhappy day. But al the maner / tellen I ne may	4252
	Of her fightyng / nor her slaughter in soth, Mor to declarè / than myn Autour doth. But thilkë* day / I fynde / as 3e may sen, whan Phebus / passyd was* merydyen	4256
Eteocles	And fro the south / westward gan hym drawe, his gylte tressys / to bathen in the wawe, ¶ The Theban kyng / felle Etyocles, Rote of vnreste / and causer of vnpes,	4260
rides forth	The slauhter of Grekys / whan that he beheld, Armyd in steel / he kam out in-to feld, Ful desirous / in that sodeyn hete	
[leaf 71, back] to fight Polyneices,	Polymytès / at good leyser to mete,	4264
<p>4240. thilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk Ar. M. Thebans] Thebanx Bo. Du. waxe Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4241. her] the Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4243. Islayen] Islayn Ar. G. Bo. Du. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. slayn T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. C. L<sub>2</sub>. 4244. ther also] also pere Du. 4248. At the Ar. Atte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. At M. brigge Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bregge Ad<sub>2</sub>. brugge L<sub>2</sub>. bridge E<sub>2</sub>. At the brigge euene] Att briggis eend Ra. Ba. euene] om. Ra. Ba. vpon] above P. 4250. frowned] froned Bo. 4251. thilk] thik Ar. 4253. nor] ne L<sub>1</sub>. M. her] of her Lb. M. Di. P. of S. 4255. thilke Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thilk Ar. M. 4256. whan] Whanne that T<sub>2</sub>. passyd was] was passyd Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. C. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. was] om. P. merydyen] the meridian Ra. Ba. S. 4257. gan] can E<sub>2</sub>. hym] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4258. gilt Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4260. causer] cause Lb. P. vnpes] vnhappyes E<sub>1</sub>. In Du. the second half of 4260 (and causer of vnpes) and the first two words of 4261 (The slauhter) are omitted, and the remnants of the two lines joined into one line. 4261. Grekys] the Grekis Lb. P. peple Di. that] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4262. out] om. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. in-to] in Ba. of P. feld Ar. G. þe felde Bo. and all the rest. 4263. sodeyn Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sodeyne Di.</p>		



- Syngulerly / with hym to han ado.  
 For in this world / he hatede no man so ;  
 he sat<sup>t</sup> so nygh / emprinted in his herte.  
 whoos comyng<sup>t</sup> out<sup>t</sup> / his brother gan aduerte 4268  
 Vpon his stede / in the opposit<sup>t</sup>, who is ready  
 And hadde ageynward<sup>t</sup> / also gret<sup>t</sup> delyt<sup>t</sup> to meet him.  
 To meten hym / 3if fortune assente.  
 Thenvious fyr / so her hertys brente 4272 Eteocles and  
 with haate Cankered / of vnkyndö blood. Polyneices  
 And lik two Tygres / in her ragë wood, attack one an-  
 with speerys sharpö / groundö for the nonys, other.  
 So as they ranne / and mettö both attonys, 4276  
 Polymytës / thorgh platys, mayle, and sheeld  
 Roof hym thorgh-out / and smette hym in-to feld<sup>t</sup>. ¶ How euerich of  
 But<sup>t</sup> whan he sauñ / the stremys of his blood the Theban breth-  
 Raylle about<sup>t</sup> / in maner of a flood, 4280 Polyneices runs  
 Al sodeynly / of compassioun, Eteocles thru,  
 From his coursere / he alighte down, and then dis-  
 And brotherly, with a pitous face, mounts  
 To saue his lyf / gan hym to vnbrace\*, 4284  
 And from his wounde / of newe affecciou<sup>n</sup>,  
 Ful bysy was / to pulle out\* the trunchoun, to pull his spear  
 out of his  
 brother.

4265. to] forto Ra. Ba. ado] at do Ba. to do Lb. do C. 4266. worlde Bo.  
 4267. emprinted Bo. M. enprinted Ad<sub>1</sub>. enprintid Di. In G. the second half  
 of 4267 and the first half of 4268 are omitted: He sat so nygh out his brother gan  
 aduerte. 4269. stede M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. steed Bo. 4270. hadde] om. Bo. 4271.  
 Ar. has tometen, with a vertical stroke between the two words. assente] will assente  
 E<sub>2</sub>. 4272. Thenvious Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4273. with] Whiche T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Whiche  
 of P. haate Ar. hete Bo. hate M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. canked Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Cankered] was cancred E<sub>2</sub>. om. P. of] and of P. 4275. sharpe Bo. sharp  
 M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. groundö Bo. ground M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. grounden Ra. Ba. speerys sharpe]  
 sharpe sperys Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. 4276. ranne] ronne M. Di. renne T<sub>2</sub>. rood Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. and]  
 om. Ra. Ba. and ne T<sub>2</sub>. mette Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. mete Lb. mette both] bope  
 mette Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. 4277. thorgh] with Ra. Ba. platys] plate T<sub>1</sub>. Lb.  
 M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. platys mayle] mayle plate P. 4278. Roof Ar. G.  
 Bo. Rof M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. thorgh-out] thoro] Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. smette Ar. G. Di.  
 smete Bo. Du. bar Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. smote T<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. hym] om. Ra. Ba. in-  
 to] in T<sub>2</sub>. feld Ar. G. C. pe feld Bo. and the rest. 4280. raile Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. of]  
 as Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4281. Al] And Ba. Ra (And written above Al, which is crossed out).  
 sodeynly] sodenliche M. Di. of] meeued of Ra. Ba. 4282. coursere Ar. G. M.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. coursour Bo. coursar L<sub>2</sub>. alighte] light G. Du. Lb. M. Ra. Ba. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 doun Ar. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. C. a-doun Bo. G. and the rest. 4284. unbrace T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 E<sub>1</sub>. S. C. E<sub>2</sub>. umbrace Bo. embrace Ar. embrace G. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>.  
 P. L<sub>2</sub>. 4286. out] om. Ar. G. Ra. Ba. I<sub>2</sub>.

- Of loue only / handlyng hym ryght softe.
- On which Eteocles But O / alas! whil he lay alofte, 4288
- Ful grously / Ethiocles the felle,
- Of al this sorowe / verraye sours *and* welle,
- stabs Polyneices to the heart; with a dagger / in al his peynys smerte,
- his brother smoot vnwarly to the herte : 4292
- [leaf 72] which al her lyf / haddë be so wrothe.
- so both die. And thus the Thebans / were yslawë\* bothe
- At the entrè / euene aforne the toun.
- But Grekys / tho / ben auailed doun 4296
- Out of the feld / the worthy knyghtys alle.
- And in Thebës / loud\* / as eny shalle,
- The Cry aroos / whan her kyng was ded.
- The Thebans mourn their king's death. And to the gatys / armyd foot *and* hed, 4300
- Out of the toun / cam many proud Theban.
- And soime of hem / vpon the wallys ran
- And gan to shoute / that pitè was to here.
- And they with-out / of her lyf in were, 4304
- with-oute confort // or consolacioun,
- Disespeyrèd / ronne\* hom to the toun
- And Grekys folowen after at the bak,
- That many on / that day / goth to wrak. 4308
4287. handlyng] handeled M. handlid Di. holding Ba. S. ryght] ful G. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4288. O] *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. one E<sub>2</sub>. alofte] on loft Ra. Ba. P. 4289 *and* 4290 omitted in Ad<sub>2</sub>. and I. ; in Ad<sub>1</sub>. these two lines are omitted in their right place, but written in the bottom margin of the page a little bit below the column. 4291. smert Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. smarte E<sub>2</sub>. 4292. smoot] roff Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. vnwarly] vnwardly E<sub>1</sub>. hert Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. harte E<sub>2</sub>. 4293. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4294 omitted in Ba. 4294. Ar. has a bar also between the and Thebans. the] these P. *om.* Ra. Thebans] Thebanx Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. yslawe Bo. E<sub>2</sub>. G. yslowe Ar. slawe T<sub>1</sub> (weren s.). Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. yslayn T<sub>2</sub> (y. were). L<sub>2</sub>. slayn L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. 4296. tho] thus S. auailed Bo. aualed M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4298. And] *om.* E<sub>2</sub>. in] in-to Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Thebes] Thebans Ra. Ba. loude T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. lowde Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. L<sub>2</sub>. londe E<sub>1</sub>. lond Ba. S. lande Bo. Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. land Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. *om.* Ra. as eny] as in eny L<sub>1</sub>. as euere it Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. as soche thing E<sub>2</sub>. shalle] shralle T<sub>2</sub>. shall fall Ra. Ba. 4299. Cry] Cytee E<sub>1</sub>. whan] pat L<sub>1</sub>. 4303. gan] gon M. Di. C. 4304. omitted in Ra. 4304. wip-oute Bo. M. lyf in altered in P. by a later h. and to lyfes. in were] in weer Ad<sub>2</sub>. in wyre Lb. in werre L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. in where Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. in fer L<sub>2</sub>. 4306. Disespeyred] Dispeired L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ra. Ba. C. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Dessapeyryd S. Dispeired T<sub>2</sub>. ronne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. runne L<sub>1</sub>. ran Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. room Ar. roone G. to] into Ra. Ba. C. vnto S. 4307. after] *om.* Bo. T<sub>2</sub>. at the Ar. atte Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. at E<sub>2</sub>. I<sub>2</sub>. atte her Ra.

And as her foomen / proudly hem assaylle  
 Ful many Grek\* / thorgh platys *and* thorgh maylle Many Greeks  
were shot.  
 was shette thorgh-out, pressyng at the wallys,  
 And betyn of / with grete rounde ballys, 4312  
 That her lay on / and another zonder.  
 And the noysé, hydouser\* than thonder, The noise of  
the guns was  
hideous.  
 Of gonné-shot and of\* Arblastys ek,  
 So loude out-ronge / that many worthy grek 4316  
 Ther lost his lyf / ; they wern on hem so felle.  
 And at the gatys /, shortly forto telle, At the gates  
 As Grekys prees / to entren þe Cyté,  
 They of Thebés / in her Cruelté 4320 the Thebans  
 with hem mette / ful furious *and* wood, fight the Greeks  
 And mortally / as they ageyn hem\* stood, [leaf 72, back]  
 Men myghte sen / sperys Shyuere a-sonder,  
 That to byhold / it was a verray wonder 4324  
 how they foyné / with daggers *and* with swerdys, with dagger,  
sword  
 Thorgh the vyser / amyng\* at the berdys,  
 Percyng also / thorgh the rownde Maylles,  
 Rent out peces / of ther aventaylles, 4328  
 That nouht availleth / the myghty Geseran,

4309. And] Ans Ar. 4310. Grek Ra. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. Grekys Ar. Bo. *and the rest.*  
 thorgh] thorgh-oute M. Di. platys] plate M. Di. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
*second* thorgh] om. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 4311. was] were Lb. M. Di.  
 P. shette Ar. shet G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. shot L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. shoten Ra. Ba. porugh-oute Bo. M. porhout Ad<sub>1</sub>; in Ar. (*also in Bo.*)  
*there is a pause-bar dividing thorgh and out. thorgh-out] thoru* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.  
 at the Ar. atte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. at M. to the Ba. 4312. grete Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gret  
 M. rounde Bo. round Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. 4313. her] ther Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S.  
 4314. hydowser L<sub>2</sub>. hydousher Ar. G. more hideous Bo. *and the rest.* thonde]  
 þe thonder Bo. G. T<sub>1</sub>. Ba. 4315. Of gonne-shot] Of gret strokes S. and of L<sub>1</sub>.  
 Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. and Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* Arblastys Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Arblastres Lb. Arrowblasters L<sub>1</sub>. arowblastes C. 4319. As] Atte Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 Ra. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. prees] pressen M. Di. presen E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. to entren Ar. Bo.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. to entre M. to entyrn L<sub>2</sub>. to enter in S. in entryng to Ra. Ba (into).  
 4320. Cruelte] fel cruelte M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. 4322. ham Ar. hem Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 4323. mihte Ad<sub>1</sub>. might Bo. M. a-sonder] in-sovndre Ba. 4324. was]  
 were L<sub>1</sub>. a] om. G. Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. verray] grete T<sub>2</sub>. 4325. foyné Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 fuyne Bo. foyned Lb. feyne E<sub>1</sub>. fyn S. *second* with] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. L<sub>2</sub>.  
 4326. Torgh Ar. vyser Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. vysour M. hamyng Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 Ra. amyng M. aymeng C. awmyng Di. E<sub>2</sub>. armyng T<sub>2</sub>. aryvinge Lb.  
 haung L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Ba. E<sub>1</sub>. S. hangyng I. L<sub>2</sub>. at the Ar. atte Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. at  
 E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. at] om. Lb. 4328. aventaylles] ventaylis L<sub>2</sub>. entailes Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 4329. Geseran Ar. gesseran M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gesseron Bo. gesseroun L<sub>2</sub>. gestran  
 L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>.

- and spear. Thorgh brest / and nekkë / that the sperys Rañ.  
her wepnys wern / so sharpë grounde *and* whet,  
In ther armurë / that ther was no let. 4332
- Men are trodden For ther laye on / troden vnder foote,  
underfoot. And 3onder\* / on / Percyd to the herte roote.  
Her lith on ded / *and* ther another lame.  
This was / the play / and the mortal game 4336  
Atwenë\* Thebans / and the Grekys proude,
- The cries of the That the swowys / and the cryës loude  
dying are loud. Of hem that lay / and 3olden vp the goost,  
was herd ful fer / aboute in many cost. 4340
- How al the ¶ And at the gatys / and sayllyng of þe wal  
gentyl blood of Islayën\* was / al the blood Royal,  
grece *and* Thebes was destroyed Both of the toun / and of Grekys lond,  
on / o' / day. And aft the worthy knyghtys of her hond. 4344
- Of the Greek And of lordys /, 3if I shal not feyne,  
lords, only Adrastus On Grekys syde / alyvë wer but tweyne,  
and Capaneus live. Kyng Adrastus / and Campaneus. 4348  
That day to hem / was so vngracius.
- And for Titan / westryd was so lowe
- The Thebans That no man myght vnnethys other knowe,  
bar their gates, Tho of the toun / shet her gatys faste

4330. nek Bo. brest and nekke] nekke and brest Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P (*corrected from* brest and nek). that] so L<sub>1</sub>. sperys] myghty speres E<sub>1</sub>. Ran Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ron Bo. 4331. wepenes Bo. wepens M. wepons L<sub>2</sub>. sharp Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. grounde and whet] whet and ground M. grounde and] *om.* Lb. P. grounde] y-grounde (*om.* and whet) Di. 4332. ther was no let] no let was found M. Di. they were nat lette C. T<sub>2</sub>. 4333. vnder foote] vnder þe foote Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 4334. 3onde Ar. G. yondre (*yonder*) Bo. *and the rest.* on] a-nothir S. P. Percyd] pressid Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. peresed Ba. herte Ad<sub>1</sub>. hert Bo. M. vnto the rote (*om.* herte) T<sub>2</sub>. 4337. A-twene Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. Atwen Ar. Bo. Atwix Ra. Betwix Ba. Bitwene L<sub>2</sub>. Thebaus] Thebanx Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. the Thebans S. 4338. That] *om.* Bo. swowys] swoughes Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. swoes M. swounes E<sub>1</sub>. showghtes L<sub>1</sub>. showes L<sub>2</sub>. sowtes S. swerdes Bo. 4340. many Ar. many a Bo. 4341. at the Ar. atte Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. at M. and] *om.* Lb. of L<sub>2</sub>. sayllyng] assailing Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. saylynges L<sub>2</sub>. soylinge Lb. sawtyng L<sub>1</sub>. *om.* P. of þe] atte Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. on the G. L<sub>2</sub>. before the P. 4342. Islayen] Islayn Ar. Bo. *and all, except* Slayn L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. 4343. Grekys] þe Grekes L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ra. Ba. S. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 4345. 3if] *om.* Ro. *in* Ra. 4345 *reads*: And of the sothe if I shall nat feyne; *in* Ba: If I shall nat in sothe feyn. 4348. vngracius] gracious Di. 4349. westryd] westward Bo. Ra. Ba. westryd was] was westrid Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4351. Tho of the toun] Thei of the toun Bo. L<sub>2</sub>. These of þe toun L<sub>1</sub>. Of the toun thei Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. her] þe S. P. shet her gatys] shotte her gonnys Ra. Ba (govnes).

- with barrys rounde / maköd forto laste, 4352  
 In which no wight<sup>t</sup> kervë may nor hewe. [leaf 73]
- And Adrastus / with a grekys fewe  
 Repeyröd is hom vnto his Tent,  
 And al that<sup>t</sup> nyght<sup>t</sup> / he wastyd hath *and* spent<sup>t</sup> 4356  
 For his vnhappe / in sorowe compleynyng<sup>t</sup>.
- And they in Thebes / the nexte day swyng<sup>t</sup> and next day  
 her devoyre did / *and* her bysy cure, bury Eteocles.  
 To ordeyne and make / a sepulture 4360  
 For her kyng<sup>t</sup> / yslayën\* in the feëld ;  
 And offred vp his baner and his sheld,  
 His helme / his swerd<sup>ð</sup>, and also his penoun,  
 Ther-Inne of gold<sup>ð</sup> / I-betyn a dragoun, 4364  
 high in the temple / that<sup>t</sup> men myghte seën.
- And Iocasta / that<sup>t</sup> infortunyð quene,  
 her sonës deth / soorë\* gan compleyne ; His mother  
 And also ek / her 3onge doghtres tweyne, 4368 and sisters  
 Both ymeyne / and Antigonee, mourn him.  
 Cryden and wepte / that<sup>t</sup> pytë was to se.  
 But<sup>t</sup> to her sorowes / that<sup>t</sup> was non refut.  
 And thus the Citë / bar / *and* destitut<sup>t</sup>, 4372  
 havyng no wight<sup>t</sup> to gouern hem ne\* guye : No one is left to  
 For ded and slayn / was al the Chyualrye, rule in Thebes.  
 And no wight<sup>t</sup> left<sup>t</sup> almost<sup>t</sup> in þe toun

4352. barrys] ballis Ra. Ba. round Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. made Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4353.  
 may] might M. Di. 4354. a grekys fewe] Grekes a fewe L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S.  
 Grekes fewe Lb. P. a knightis fewe T<sub>2</sub>. 4356. that] þe L<sub>1</sub>. he] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 I. wastyd hath] hasted E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4357. in sorowe] and sorw Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Du.  
 4358. nexte Ad<sub>1</sub>. next Bo. M. 4359. dide M. dede Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4361.  
 yslayen] yslayn Ar. G. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. slayn Bo. and the other MSS. 4362. and]  
 an Ar. 4363 to 4418 gap in E<sub>1</sub>, one leaf (l 1) being lost. 4363. His helme  
 his swerd] His swerd his helme M. Di. 4364. Ther-Inne of gold] ther in  
 golde Bo. I-betyn] beten Bo. Du. M. Di. S. C. P. y.lete L<sub>2</sub>. a] *om.* Ba.  
 4365. might Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4366. that] the Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 infortunyð Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. infortunat Bo. and the rest. 4367. sore Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 soor Ar. 4368. also ek] eke also M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. yong Bo.  
 M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. *om.* Du. 4369. Antigonee] fair Antigone Ra. Ba. antygon Lb.  
 4370. to se] to se on Lb. 4371. sorowes] sorownesse Lb. that] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>.  
 I. ther L<sub>1</sub>. Di. Ba. E<sub>2</sub>. 4373. to gouern hem] hem to gouerne Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>.  
 M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. ne] nor Ar. and G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. 4374.  
 and] an Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4375. left] *om.* Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba.  
 S. Ro. left almost] almost left T<sub>2</sub>. in þe toun] in al þe toun Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.

	To regne vpon * hem / by successioun.	4376
	¶ But for they saugh / and tokyn also hed, with-outē þis / that* they hadde an hed In the Cytē / þei may not durē longe :	
	For though so be Comownerys be stronge with multitude / <i>and</i> have no gouernaylle Of an hed /, ful lytyl may avaylle :	4380
[leaf 73, back]	Therfor they han vnto her socour ychosyn hem a newē gouernour,	4384
¶ How creuant þe olde Tyraunt was chosen kyng of Thebes.	An olde Tyraunt / þat callyd was Creon, Ful acceptable / to hem euerichoñ, And crownyd hym / with-oute mor lettyng,	
Creon is elected King by Parliam- ent.	To regne in Thebēs / <i>and</i> to ben her kyng, Al-though* he hadde no title by discent But by* fre choys* / made in parlement. And ther to hym, lik as it is founde,	4388
The Thebans swear allegiaunce to him.	By her lygeaunce / of newē they wer bounde, For to be trewē / whyl the Citē stood, To hym only / with body <i>and</i> with good. Thus they wer sworn / <i>and</i> suryd euerichoñ ; And he ageynward / to saue hem from her fooñ, And hem dyffende / with al his fullē* myght, And meynten hem / in al manere ryght. This was thacord / as in sentement.	4392
Adrastus sends	And in this whilē* hath Adrastus sent	4400

4376. vpon] on Ar. G. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. vp Ro. hem] om. Ro.  
4377. tokyn also] toke also M. Di. C. also toke P. takyn also Ra. also taken Ba.  
4378. that] om. Ar. G. hadde] han Ra. Ba. haue Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. C. 4379. dure] endure Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. 4380. so be] hit so be Lb. C. E<sub>2</sub>. comoners Ad<sub>1</sub>. cominers M. communes L<sub>1</sub>. comouns Ra. Ba. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. commynis S. Comownerys (Ar. G. C. P. L<sub>2</sub>.)] þat comonus Lb. E<sub>2</sub> (commons). þe comoners (etc.) Bo. *and the rest.* stronge] so strong Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. 4382. lytyl] lite Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. may] it may Lb. M. Di. Ba. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 4383. Therfor] Ther Du. L<sub>1</sub>. han] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. (cf. 4384). 4384. ychosen Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. chosen M. hem] han Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. anewe Ar. a newe Bo. a new M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4386 to 4515 gap in C. 4389. Al they Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. As pough Bo. And al though M. Di. And though I. Al though Ad<sub>1</sub>. G. *and the rest.* 4390. by] om. Ar. G. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. choys] Ioyrs Ar. made] emade L<sub>2</sub>. in] a E<sub>2</sub>. 4392. her] high Ba. 4397. al] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fulle] ful Ar. Bo. *and all.* 4398. maynten T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. maynteue Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. al manere] al manere of L<sub>1</sub>. S. all their Ba. 4400. while Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whil Ar.

- From the Siege of Thebès the Cytè home to Greece  
the news of the  
 A woundyd knyght hom to his contrè,  
 Thorgh al Grecè / pleylnly to declare  
 Al þe slaughter and the evyl fare 4404  
 Of worthy Grekys, ryght as it is falle,  
 And how that he hath lost his lordys alle slaughter of  
his lords.  
 Att mor meschief / þan eny man can mouth.  
 And whan this thyngt / was in grece couth, 4408  
 Fyrst to Argyve / and Deyphylee, The Grecian  
ladies  
 And to the ladies / ek in the contrè  
 And of provynces / aboute hem adjacent,  
 They comè down /, al be on assent, 4412  
 Worthy queenys / and with hem ek duchessys, [leaf 74]  
 And other ek / that callyd were contessys,  
 And alle the ladyes / and wymmen of degré  
 Ben assembled / in Argè the Cytè, 4416 ¶ How alle þe  
 lik as I rede /, and alle in clothès blake ; ladies of Greece\*  
Arayde hem  
toward Thebes,  
mourn.  
 That to byhold / the sorowe that they make,  
 It were a deth / to eny man alyve.  
 And 3if I shuldè\* / by and by descryve 4420  
 Ther tendre wepyngt and ther wooful sownys,  
 her complayntys / and lamentacions,  
 her ofte swounyngt / with facys ded and pale,  
 Ther-of I myghte make a newè tale, 4424

4401. in Siege the first e is written above the line, with the usual mark of insertion Ar. 4402. to] into L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. Ba. 4405. worthy] þe worthi Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. whiche E<sub>2</sub>. om. Ra. Grekys] knightes M. Di. 4407. Att] And Ra. eny] om. Ba. mouth] tell S. 4408. whan] whan that T<sub>2</sub>. thyng] om. Ba. was in grece] in grece was Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. couth] knowne well S. 4409. and] and to Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. 4410. to] om. Du. 4411. provynces in Ar. corrected from provinces. 4412. come M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. cam Bo. al be on] by oonlie Ba. 4413. ek] om. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4415. wymmen Bo. M. wommen Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4417. in the rubric Ar. has Grece. 4419. a] om. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. eny] many Ba. alyve] on lyve L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ra. Ba. P. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4420. 3if] om. Du. shulde Lb. shuld Ar. Bo. sholde Ad<sub>1</sub>. shold M. descryve] bescryue Bo. 4421. Ther . ther Ar. Their . þer Bo. Their . her Du. Ther . her M. Her . her Ad<sub>1</sub>. sownys] sownws Bo. bale E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4422. and] and her Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. T<sub>2</sub>. and her lamentacions] om. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4423. ofte Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. her ofte] With ofte Lb. P. Of her L<sub>1</sub>. swounyng] sownyng I<sub>2</sub>. swounynges Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. sownes L<sub>1</sub>. her ofte swounyng] om. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro., which two MSS. thus make one line out of the former half of 4422 and the latter half of 4423. facys] her faces T<sub>1</sub>. face Lb. P. 4424. might Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.

	Almost a day / 3ow to occupye.	
They gather	And as myn Autour / doth clerly certifie, Thurgh-outè Grece / from aH þe Rigiounz Out' of Cities / and of Royal touns	4428
	Cam alle the ladies / and wymmen of estat, Ful hevy-cheryd / and disconsolat, To this assemblè /, afor as I 3ou tolde,	
to journey to Thebes,	In purpoos fully / her Iournè forto holde	4432
	Toward Thebès / thys sorwful creaturys, Ther to bywaylle / her wooful auenturys, Taqyte hem-silf / of trouth in wommanhede	
to bewail their dead lords.	To her lordys / which in the feld lay dede.	4436
	And as the story / liketh to declare, Al this Iournè / they went on foote bare, lik as they haddè / gon on pylgrymage,	
They travel barefoot,	In tokyn of mournyng' / barbyd þe visage,	4440
	Wymped echoñ / and in burnet' weedys. Nat' in charys / drawen forth with stedys,	
in dark gar- ments,	Nor on palfreys blakè nowther white, The Sely wymmen koude hem not' delite	4444
[leaf 74, back]	To hold her way / but barfote forth they wente, So feithfully / euerichon they ment, Thorgh hevynesse* / diffacyd of her hwe.	
and are all true.	And as I fyndè, they weryn alle trwe.	4448
	¶ Now was not' þat' / a wonder forto se	

4426. doth clerly] clerly doth Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. certifie] specifye Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4427. Grece] all Grece Lb. P. from] in L<sub>1</sub>. þe] om. Lb. Ra. Ba. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4428. Citees Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. the citees Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. T<sub>2</sub>. second of (Ar. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>)] othre Du. om. Bo. and the rest. 4429. Came Bo. Come M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Comen Ba. the] om. Ro. 4431. To] In Ba. 4432 to the end lost in Ba. 4432. In] I E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. om. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. purpoos] Purposed T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. 4433. Toward Bo. M. Towardes Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4435. of trouth in Ar. Bo. M. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. in troupe of Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. of trouth and E<sub>2</sub>. 4438. Iournè] meyne S. on foote Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. on foot M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. ou fete Lb. they went on foote bare] the women went foot bare Ad<sub>2</sub>. I (wenten). 4439. had Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4440. barbyd þe visage] barfote the vyage Lb. 4441. in] with Ad<sub>2</sub>. burnet] moornyng Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4442. in] with Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. charys] Chaires E<sub>2</sub>. with] nor with Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4443. nowther Ar. neithre Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. nor M. 4445. To hold her way] Her way to hold in ese Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. forth] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4447. Ar. has hevynesse. 4448. weren Ad<sub>1</sub>. wern Bo. M. alle M. al Bo. they weryn alle] enerychon were G. 4449. þat] þis Bo. a] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. a wonder] a wondyr thyng Lb. P. forto] to T<sub>2</sub>. P.



- So many trewe / out of a cuntrè,  
 Attonys gadryd / in a companye,  
 And feithful allè /, bookys can not lye, 4452  
 Both in her port / *and* inward in menyng?  
 Vnto my doom / it was an vncouth thyng,  
 Among a thowsand wymen outhertweyne  
 To fynden noon / that kowde in hertè feyna. 4456  
 It was a mervaylle / nat ofte seyn afori.  
 For seelde / in feldys / groweth eny cori  
 But 3if some wede / spryng vp per-amongt.  
 Men allaye\* wynys / whan they be to strongt; 4460  
 But her trowth was meynte wiþ non allayes,  
 They were so trewe / founde at alle assayes.  
 And they ne stynt / vpon her iournè  
 Tyl that they cam per as\* they wolde be, 4464  
 wher Adrastus /, wrytyn as I fynde,  
 lay in his Tent / al of colour ynde;  
 Gretly mervaylyd\* / whan that he biheld  
 The nombre of hem / sprad thorgh al þe feldt, 4468  
 Clad aft in blak / and barfoot euerychoi.  
 Out of his Tent / he dressyd hym anoñ,  
 Vpon his hand / the kyngt Campaneus\* ;  
 Ful trist in herte / *and* facè right pitous, 4472  
 He and Campanous meet them.
4450. trewe Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. trew M. trew women Ra. out] om. Ra. a Ar. o Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. oon Lb. Ra. 4451. gadred Bo. gadert M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. a Ar. Bo. M. o Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4452. alle M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. al Bo. can Bo. konne M. 4453. her] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. T<sub>2</sub>. port] thoght G. menyng] her mening G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. her meevyng I. her moornyng Ad<sub>2</sub>. 4455. outhert Bo. or M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4456 to 4586 lost in Bo. 4456. To fynden Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Du. Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. Not to finde E<sub>2</sub>. To fynde L<sub>1</sub>. *and the rest.* noon Ar. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. nat one Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. in on S. oon T<sub>1</sub>. *and the rest.* hert T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. kowde in herte] coude not in herte Di. P. cowde in hert nat Ra. 4457. ofte T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. oft M. seyn Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. sen L<sub>1</sub>. *and the rest*; in Ar. the y of seyn is added over the word with the usual mark of insertion. 4459 to 4572 lost in Du. 4460. allaye (alaye)] laye Ar. G. may allaye T<sub>2</sub>. to Ar. M. Di. om. G. T<sub>1</sub>. *and the rest.* 4461. non] om. Ra. 4462. trewe Ra. trew M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4463. stynte L<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4464. Tyl] Alle Ad<sub>2</sub>. that] om. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. cam Ar. come M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. per as] per Ar. G. Di. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. where Lb. P. wolde Ar. wolde Ad<sub>1</sub>. wold M. wol Lb. Ar. has a pause-bar between they and cam. 4467. Gretly] And gretely Lb. P. E<sub>2</sub>. mervaylyd] amervaylyd Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. biheld] behilde (: felde) Lb. Di. 4468. sprad] ysrad L<sub>2</sub>. thorgh] in Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. om. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. P. al] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. 4469. all] om. Di. Ra. 4471. The] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. Campaneus Ar. Campaneus G. M. Ad<sub>2</sub>. Capaneus Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4472. trist] tristi Ra. face] of face M. Di. right] ful Lb. P. pitous] pituous Lb. pyteous E<sub>1</sub>.

	[leaf 75]	Ageyn the wommen / forth they went yfere.	
		And to byholdt / the wooful hevye chere,	
They sigh and swoon		The wooful cryës / also, whan they mette,	
		The sorful sighys / in her brestys shette,	4476
		The teerys newe / distillyng on her facys,	
		And the swownyng / in many sondry placys,	
when they see their dead lords,		whan they her lordys / alyvë not ne founde,	
		But in the feelt / thorgh-girt with many wounde,	4480
face upwards.		lay stark vprÿtës* /, pleynly to endite,	
		with dedly eyën / tournyd vp the white,	
		who madë sorowe / or felt her hertë Ryve	
		For hir lorde / but the faire Argyve?	4484
Delphite weeps for Tideus.		who can now wepë / But Deyphylee?	
		Tydeus / for she ne myghte se?	
		whoos constreyntys* were so fel and kene	
		That Adrastus myghte not sustene	4488
¶ How creon wil not suffre the bodies nowther to be buried nor brent.		To byholde the ladyes so compleyne,	
		wisshing* his herte / parted wer on tweyne.	
		¶ And 3it, allas! / bothen* eve and morowe,	
		O thyng ther was / that doubled al her sorowe,	4492
Creon leaves		That Old Creon / fader of felonye,	
		Ne woldë* suffre, thorgh his Tyrannye,	
		The dedë* bodies / be buried nowther brente,	

4473. forth] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. forth they went] went forth P. yfere] in feere L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. Ra. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 4476. sorful Ar. M. sorghful Ad<sub>1</sub>. sorowful L<sub>1</sub>. woful Lb. P. ferful S. sighes] sightes Lb. S. brestys] brest Di. hertis L<sub>1</sub>. shette] shent S (: mett). 4478. the] so E<sub>2</sub>. sondry] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. placys] place (: face) Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4479. her lordys alyve] on lyve her lordis L<sub>1</sub>. not] *om.* S. ne] *om.* Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. P. L<sub>2</sub>. 4480. in] on L<sub>2</sub>. thurgh P. thorgh-girt] thorgh-gert M. gyrte P. many] *om.* Di. many a L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 4481. stark] straught E<sub>2</sub>. vprÿt Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. M. and all. 4483. herte] *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4484. the] *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4485. who] And who Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. But who Ra. S. can] ganne M. T<sub>2</sub>. now] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4486. Tydeus for] For Tideus þat L<sub>1</sub>. ne myghte] myght nat M. Di. P. se] fele E<sub>1</sub>. Ro (both the copyists pronounced : Déyphÿle). 4487. constreyntys] constrectys Ar. G. T<sub>1</sub>. S. constreytes L<sub>1</sub>. compleyntis Ad<sub>2</sub>. fel and] *om.* E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4488. myghte not] ne myght nat M. Di. mygt it not Ra. S. myght not hym G. 4490. whissing Ar. his] her Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. hert T<sub>1</sub>. M. hertes Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. S. parted] coruen Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. corvid L<sub>2</sub>. wer] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. on tweyne] atweyne Lb. S. T<sub>2</sub>. P. in tweyne L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 4491. And] But T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. both Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bothe T<sub>1</sub>. M (cp. 2801). eve] even L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 4492. al] *om.* Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. 4493. Old Ar. olde M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4494. wolde Ad<sub>1</sub>. wold Ar. M. 4495. The] Tho Ra. ded Ar. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. dede Lb. Ra. be buried] to buried be Ad<sub>1</sub>. to be buried Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. brente] y-brente Lb. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro.

- But with beestis and houndys to be rente. 4496 the corpses to  
 he made hem aH / vpon an hepe be leyde. be torn by dogs.
- wherof the wymmen trist and evyl apeyde,  
 For verray dool, as it was no wonder,  
 her hertys felt almost ryve a-sonder. 4500
- ¶ And as my mayster Chaucer list endite, As Chaucer says,  
 Al clad in blak / with her wymples whyte, [leaf 75, back]  
 With gret honour / and duë\* reuerence, the ladies stay  
 In the temple / of the goddesse Clemence 4504 in the Temple  
 They abood the space / of fourtényght  
 Tyl Theseus / the noble worthy knyght, till Theseus  
 Duk of Athenys / with his Chyvalrye comes with  
 Repeyréd hom / out of Femynye, 4508  
 And with hym ladde / ful feir vpon to sene,  
 Thorgh his manhod / ypolita the quene, Hippolita and  
 And her suster / callyd Emelye. Emily.
- and whan thies wommen / gonnü first espye 4512
- This worthy Duk / as he cam rydyng,  
 Kyng Adrastus /, hem alle conveyinge,  
 The wommen brouht vnto his presence,  
 which hym bysought / to 3ive hem audience. 4516 They pray  
 And aH attonys swownyng in the place, Theseus  
 Ful humbly / preiden\* hym of grace to redress their  
 To rewe on hem / her harmys to redresse. grievance.
- But 3if 3e list / to se the gentyllesse 4520  
 Of Theseus / how he hath hym born,

4498. wherof] Ther-of M. Di. Wherefore S. wymmen Ad<sub>1</sub>. wommen M.  
 trist] were trist Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. trist and] om. Lb. P. evyl] well L<sub>1</sub>. ben  
 evel Lb. were evell P. 4999. as] om. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro.  
 4500. felt T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. þei felte Di. ryve] reyne E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. almost ryve] riue almost Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. a-sonder] on sounder L<sub>1</sub>.  
 in sonder Ro.; Ar. has a pause-bar after almost. 4501. my mayster]  
 myn auctour M. Di. Chaucer] om. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>2</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S.  
 Ro. endite Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. to endyte T<sub>1</sub>. and the rest, except forto endite Ad<sub>2</sub>. I.  
 4503. due] dieu Ar. 4504 to the end lost in Ad<sub>2</sub>. 4505. abood] bode E<sub>2</sub>.  
 fourtenyght Ar. Lb. P. fourteen night M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fortynght T<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro.  
 fortyn nyght S. fortynght Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. a fortynght L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. fourtene nightes T<sub>2</sub>.  
 4508. hom] hem E<sub>2</sub>. Femynye] Femenye P. femeny L<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. femyne T<sub>2</sub>.  
 femene S. 4512. these M. þise Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. wymmen M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gon M.  
 gan Ad<sub>1</sub>. gonne first] first gan E<sub>2</sub>. 4514. alle] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 4515. vnto Ar.  
 T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. into Lb. to T<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. 4518. humbly M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. humbely  
 Di. preide Ar. and all.

- 3if 3e remembre / 3e han herde it<sup>t</sup> to forñ  
 wel rehersyd / at Depforth in the vale,  
 In the bygynnyng<sup>t</sup> / of the knyghtys tale : 4524
- ¶ How the fynal  
 destruccion of  
 Thebes is com-  
 pendeously re-  
 hersyd in þe  
 knyghtes tale.  
 Theseus, as  
 Chaucer says,  
 comforts the  
 Greecian widows.
- ¶ First<sup>t</sup> how that he / whan he herd hem speke,  
 For verray routhē\* felt<sup>t</sup> his hertē / breke ;  
 And her sorowys / whan he gan aduerte,  
 From his courser / doun anoñ he sterte, 4528  
 Hem confortyng<sup>t</sup> in ful good entente,  
 And in his Armys he hem aH vp hente.  
 The knyghtys tale / reherseth euery del  
 Fro poynt<sup>t</sup> to poynt<sup>t</sup> / 3if 3e lookū\* wel, 4532  
 And how this Duk / with-oute more abood,  
 The samē day / toward Thebēs rood,  
 Ful lik in soth / a worthy conquerour,  
 And in his hoost<sup>t</sup> / of Chyualrye the flour. 4536  
 And fynally, to spekyn of thys thing,  
 with old Creon / that<sup>t</sup> was of Thebēs kyng<sup>t</sup>,  
 how that<sup>t</sup> he faught<sup>t</sup> / and slough hym lik a kuyght<sup>t</sup>,  
 And aH his host<sup>t</sup> / putte vnto the flyght<sup>t</sup>. 4540  
 ¶ 3it, as some auctours makē mencion,  
 Or Theseus entred into toun,  
 The wōmē first with pikkeys and with mallys,  
 with gret<sup>t</sup> labour / betē doun the wallys. 4544  
 And in her writyng also as they sayn,  
 Campaneus / was on the wallys slayñ,  
 with cast<sup>t</sup> of ston / he was so ouerlade ;  
 For whom Adrastus / such a sorowe made 4548  
 That<sup>t</sup> no man myght<sup>t</sup> reles hym of his peyne.  
 And Iocasta /, with her doghtres tweyne,
- [leaf 76]  
 He goes to  
 Thebes,  
 slays Creon,  
 and puts his host  
 to flight.  
 (Some say the  
 women beat  
 down the walls  
 of Thebes,  
 and that Jo-  
 casta and her  
 daughters

4522. 3e] as ye E<sub>2</sub>. haue T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. herde] hard Ra. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. 4523. Depford  
 M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Depworth P. 4524. bygynnyng] gynnyng Di. 4525. that] om.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. he] om. I. 4526. routh Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. pite I. 4528. he]sterte Ar.  
 4530. he] he gan Ra. 4532. loke T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. look Ar. loke hit Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>.  
 4540. the] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. 4541. 3it] And C. make] maken T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 4542. into] vnto S. toun Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. þe toun T<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. 4543. pykoys M.  
 Ad<sub>1</sub>. pekois E<sub>2</sub>. pikes S. 4544. bete M. beten Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4547. ston] stoones Lb.  
 E<sub>2</sub>. over-ladde L<sub>1</sub>. S. ouerlayde Lb. T<sub>2</sub>. over-thrope P. ouerlade Ar. T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
 and the rest. 4548. such a] such T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. made] brayde  
 Lb. made such a sorwe P. 4549. That] Tat Ar. no man] no þing Ad<sub>1</sub>. I.  
 myght] may Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. reles hym] hym reles E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. Ro. hym of] om. S.

- Ful woofully oppresyd of her cherys,  
 To Athenès wer sent<sup>t</sup> as prysonerys. 4552 were sent to Athens.)
- What<sup>t</sup> fil of hem more / can I not<sup>t</sup> seyn.  
 But<sup>t</sup> Theseus /, myn Autour writ certeyñ, Theseus levels Thebes with the ground.
- Out<sup>t</sup> of the feld / or he fro Thebès wente, 4556  
 He bete it<sup>t</sup> downe / and the howsys brente,  
 The puple slough / for al her crying<sup>t</sup> loude,  
 Maad her wallys / and her towrys proude  
 Rounde aboute /, euene vpon a rowe,  
 with the Soyle / to be laide\* ful lowe 4560  
 That<sup>t</sup> nouzt was left<sup>t</sup> / but the soyle al bare.  
 And to the wommen / in reles of her care,  
 The bonys of her lordys / that<sup>t</sup> were slayñ  
 This worthy duk / restoryd hath agayñ. 4564 [leaf 76, back] ¶ How Duk Theseus delyuered to the ladies the bodyes of her lordys.
- ¶ But<sup>t</sup> what<sup>t</sup> shuld I / any lenger dwelle  
 The oldē\* Ryytys / by *and* by to telle,  
 Nor thobsequies / in ordre to devise ;  
 Nor to declare / the manere *and* the Guysc 4568 I shan't describe the burning of the bodies,
- how the bodyes / wer to Asshes brent<sup>t</sup>,  
 Nor of the gommès / in the flaumbè spent<sup>t</sup>,  
 To make the ayre\* / swetter of relees,  
 As fraunc encence / Mirre *and* Aloës ; 4572
- Nor how the wommen / round<sup>t</sup> aboutē stood,  
 Somē with mylk / and some also with blood,  
 And some of hem with vrnès made of gold,  
 whan the ashes fully weren made cold, 4576 or the gold urns that the ashes of some were put in,
- Tenclosyn hem of gret<sup>t</sup> affeccioun  
 And bern hem hom / into her Regioun ;

4553. of] vpon P. more Ar. G. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. om. T<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. can I] I can T<sub>1</sub>. I. P. (see Notes). 4558. second her] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 4559. aboute M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4560. lade Ar. 4563. bonys] bodyes Lb. M. Di. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. (see Notes). her] the C. P. 4565. what] om. L<sub>2</sub>. any lenger Ar. G. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. þan lenger L<sub>7</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. lenger thanne T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. lenger now Di. 4566. olde M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. old Ar. 4567. Nor] For Di. the obsequies M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4568. Nor] Ner Lb. nethir P. to] om. G. Lb. E<sub>2</sub>. and] nor T<sub>2</sub>. ne Lb. gyse M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4570. Nor] Ne Lb. Di. P. in] of Di. flaume T<sub>1</sub>. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. flamme G. E<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. flame S. flawmes Ra. 4571. ayr M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hayre Ar. 4572. frank encence M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. and] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4574. and] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. 4576. were M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4577. To enclosen Ad<sub>1</sub>. To enclose M. gret] ful gret C. 4578. bern Ar. bere Ad<sub>1</sub>. borne M. Di.

	And how that other / ful dedly of her loke,	
	For loue only / of the bonys tooke,	4580
	Hem to kepè / for a remembraunce :	
	That' to reherce / euery obseruaunce	
	That' was don / in the fyrès bright',	
or the games,	The wakè-playès / duryng' al the nyght,	4584
or wrestling,	Nor of the wrastlyng / to telle poynt' be poynt',	
	Of hem that werèn * / nakyd <i>and</i> enoynt',	
	how eueriche other luggè gan and shake ;	
or the taking leave of Theseus.	Nor how the wommen han her levè take	4588
	Of Theseus / with ful gret' humblesse,	
	Thankyng' hym of his worthynesse	
	That' hym lyst' vpon her woo to rewe ;	
	And how that' he, his fredam to renewe,	4592
[leaf 77]	with the wommen, of his hegh largesse,	
	ypartyd hath / ek of his Richesse ;	
Theseus goes to Athens.	¶ And how this Duk Thebès ek forsoke	
	And to Athenys / the righte wayè* tooke,	4596
	with laurer crownyd / in signe of victorye,	
	And the palme of conquest' <i>and</i> of glorye,	
	Did his honour / duèly to marte ;	
	And how the wymmen wepte whan they departe*	4600
	with kyng' Adrastus / hom ageyn to Arge :	
Kyng Adrastus with the ladyes repeyred hom ageyn to Arge.	To tellyn al, it* wer to gret' a charge,	
	¶ And ek also, as 3e shal vnderstonde,	
	At' the gynnyng I took no mor on honde	4604
	Be my promys, in conclusioun,	
	But' to rehercè the destruccioun	

4582. reherce Ar. *and* all. 4585. Nor] Ne Lb. P. of] for G. the] om. Ro. wrastlyng] wrestlyng Ro. wrostelyng L<sub>2</sub>. wraxling S. to] om. C. to telle] telling T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. om. Lb. P. 4586. wern Ar. M. weren Di. were Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4588. han M. haue Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4589. ful] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. P. 4592. that] om. Ra. to Ar. G. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. gan Bo. *and* the rest. 4594. yparted] And parted Di. Parted T<sub>1</sub>. C. 4596. right Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. weye T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. way Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. righte waye] way right he Ad<sub>1</sub>. right wey he P. 4597 to 4658 *lost in* Lb. 4598. *second of*] om. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4600. wepte M. wept Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. they] he L<sub>2</sub>. departe] parte Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4601. Arge] Arche L<sub>2</sub>. 4602. it] om. Ar. G. L<sub>2</sub>. a] om. T<sub>1</sub>. T<sub>2</sub>. 4603. shal Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shul Bo. M. sholde E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4604. At the Ar. Atte Ad<sub>1</sub>. At Bo. M. gynnyng] Bygynnyng P. L<sub>2</sub>. took] take Bo. Du. Ra. P.

Of myghty Thebës / shortly, *and* no more.

And thus Adrastus, with his lokkys hore,  
Stille abood in Argë his Cytè

4608 Adrastus stays  
in Argos,

Vnto his ende / : 3e gete no more of me,  
Sauf, as myn auctour / liketh to compyle,  
After that he lyuëd but a while ;

4612

For he was old er the siegë gan,  
And thought and sorowe so vpon hym ran ;  
The which in soth shortyð hath his dayes.

but the trouble  
of the Siege  
shortens his life.

And, tymë sette, deth makeþ no delayes,  
And al his Ioyë / passid was and goñ,  
For of his lordys / alyvë was not on  
But slayn at Thebes /, 3e knowën al the cas.

4616 He dies,

*and* whan this kyng / in Argë buryed was  
Ful Ryaly / with gret solempnytè,

4620 and is buried.

It was acountyd /, in bookys 3e may Se,  
¶ Four hundred 3eer /, as mad is menciouñ,  
To-foor the beelding / and fundacioun  
Of gret Rome / so Ryal and so large,  
whan the ladies / departyden \* from Arge  
To her contrès / ful trest *and* desolat.

[leaf 77, back]  
CCCC 3ere to-fore  
þe fundacioun of  
Rome was Thebes  
destroyed.

lo: her the fyn / of contek *and* debat.  
Lo: her the myght of Mars the froward sterre.  
Lo: what it is: for-to gynne a werre.

4628

¶ How it concludeth / ensample 3e may se

First of Grekys / and next of the Cytè :

4632 Thebes.

4608. his] *om.* Bo. 4609. his] the G. 4613. gan Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>.  
began Bo. *and the rest.* 4614. sorowe Bo. sorw M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4616. And  
tyme] atte tyme Ad<sub>1</sub>. deth] *om.* P. 4617. al] *om.* Du. passid was] is passed  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4619. slayn at Thebes] atte Thebes slayn Ad<sub>1</sub>. al] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4620.  
in Arge] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4621. ryally Bo. M. royally Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4622. acountyd  
Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. accountyd Bo. acomptid L<sub>1</sub>. counted M. 3e may] as ye may L<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
4623. hundred Ad<sub>1</sub>. hundreth Bo. hondred M. CCCC yere C. 4624.  
belding Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. bildyng M. 4625. grete Bo. gret M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. the grete P.  
ryal Bo. M. roial Ad<sub>1</sub>. hye P. Royally E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. *second so]* *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4626.  
departyden] partyd Ar. G. departyd Bo. *and all the other MSS. (see Notes).*  
4627. tryst Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4628. contek] contecte L<sub>1</sub>. and] of Di. 4629. *second*  
the] pat L<sub>1</sub>. froward Ar. G. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. mighti Bo. *and all the rest.*  
4630. forto Ar. G. M. Di. Ra. to Bo. *and the rest.* gynne] begynne L<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 4632. Grekys] þe Grekes Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. next] sith G. Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>.  
P. E<sub>2</sub>. sithen Ra. the] this Ad<sub>1</sub>. the Cyte] Thebes þe Cyte L<sub>1</sub>. P. the Thebans  
cite E<sub>2</sub>.

For owther parte / hath matere to conpleyñe.  
 And in her strif / 3e may se thynggës tweyne :

¶ The worthy blood of Grece was destroyed at the siege and the Cyte fynaly brouht to nought.

¶ The worthy blood of al grecë spilt,  
 And Thebës ek /, of Amphion first bylt, 4636  
 With-oute Recur / brouht vnto Ruayne  
 And with the soyle made pleyn as a lyne,  
 To wyldernessë turnyd / and desert,  
 And Grekys ek / falle into pouert, 4640  
 Both of her men / and also of her good ;  
 For fynaly / al the gentyll blood  
 was shad out ther /, her woundys wer so wyde,  
 To los fynal vnto outhere syde. 4644

In war, For in the werre is noñ excepcioun  
 high and low, Of hegh estat / nor lowñ condicioun,  
 both suffer. But as fortune / and fatë, both yffere,  
 List to disposë / with her double chere, 4648  
 And Bellona\* / the goddes in hir char  
 Aforn provydeþ / ; wherfor ech man be war  
 Vnavysed / a werrë to bygynne. 4652  
 For no man woot who shal lese or wynne. 4652  
 And hard it is whan eyther party leseth.  
 And doutëles / nowther of hem cheseth  
 That they most / in al swich mortal rage,  
 Maugrë her lust /, felyn greþ damage. 4656  
 It may nat be by mannys myght restreynd.  
 And werre in soth / was neuer first ordeyned

4633. owther Ar. eyther Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. parte] partie Di. hath] om. Di. hath matere] mater hath M. 4635. grece] grekes S. 4636. first] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4638. soyle Bo. M. soil Ad<sub>1</sub>. a] ony C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4639. wydernesse Ar. wildernesse Bo. 4640. ek] om. M. Di. falle Ar. Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. fallen Ra. S. P. L<sub>2</sub>. full L<sub>1</sub>. brouzte Di. into] in Ad<sub>1</sub>. to Ra. 4641. also] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4644. To los fynal vnto] vn-to greþ los of Ad<sub>1</sub>. outhere Ar. eyther Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. þe tother G. every S. P. 4649 and 4650 are transposed in M. Di. 4649. Bellona] Belliona Ar. G. 4650. wherfor Ar. G. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. þer-fore Bo. and the rest. ech] euery C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. 4652. woot] om. Ra. lese M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. lees Bo. 4653. And hard it is] Ne wot and hard is Ra. whan] where P. eyther Ar. Bo. M. euery P. party Bo. part M. eyther party leseth] þeþe parties leseth Ad<sub>1</sub>. Ra. S. 4654. nowther Ar. Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. neither M. nowther of hem] neþer party P. 4655. swich] sewyth G. rage] rache M. 4656. lust M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. list Bo. felyn Ar. C. T<sub>2</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. fallyn in G. fall to P. folowe Bo. and the rest.

[leaf 78]

Both sides are damaged by war.



But for synne folkis to chastyse.

And as the byble / trewly kan devyse, 4660 ¶ How that werre byganne in heuene by the pride and surquedye of Lucyfer,

The olde Serpent /, he levyathan,

Was the first / that euer werre gan : 4664

Whan Michael /, the heuenly Champioun,  
with his Feerys / venqwishshyd the Dragoun,

And to hellē / cast hym downe ful lowe.

The whiche serpent hath the Cokkyl sowe 4668 ¶ Iollium  
Thorgh al erth / of envye and debat,  
Envy rules now.

That vnnethys / is ther noñ estat,

with-outē stryf / can lyve in Charitē.

For euery man / of hegh and lough degrē, 4672

Envyeth now / that other shulde thryve.

And ground and causē / why that men so stryve, Covetousness and Ambition

Is coveytise / and fals Ambicioun,

That euerich wold han domynacioun 4676

Ouer other, and trede hym vndyr foote :

which of al sorowe / gynnyng is and Roote. are the roots of all evil.

And Crist recordyth /— red luk \* and 3e may se—

For lak of love / what meschief þer shal be. 4680 ¶ Surget gens contra gentem, Luce xxi<sup>o</sup>.

For .O. puple / as he doth devyse,

Agayn anoþer / of hatē shal aryse.

And after tellith what dyvisions

[leaf 78, back]

4659. for synne Ar. G. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. S. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. for synful Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. (Ad<sub>1</sub>.) C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. folkis] folke L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. sinful folkes for to Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4661. in the rubric Ar. has pde and suuquedye. 4662. om. in P (a later hand has written in the margin : firste ye shall vnderstonde and se). 4662. fader] the fader C. that fader T<sub>2</sub>. Envie] al envye C. cursed envie Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4663. olde Bo. he] the Ra. 4664. the] þo Bo. euer] om. S. werre] syn M. Di. gan Ar. began G. Bo. and the rest. 4666. venquished Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Feerys] felowes S. 4668. whiche Bo. M. which Ad<sub>1</sub>. Cokkyl Ar. kokkel Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. kockle M. cockal Ra. in Ar. before serpent is ko, underdotted. 4669. Torgh Ar. al erth] al the erthe Ad<sub>1</sub>. S. E<sub>2</sub>. 4670. vnnethys] vnnethe Lb. vnneth P. non] ony T<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. eny Ad<sub>1</sub>. any P. estat] stat M. Di. astate Lb. P. 4673. shold M. shal Bo. 4674. that] om. Ra. S. stryve] seryue E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4675. Ambicioun] abusion Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4676. hane Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4677. Ouer] Of G. 4678. sorowe Bo. sorw M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. gynnyng] gynner M. Di. 4679. Crist Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Christ E<sub>2</sub>. luke G. C. P. L<sub>2</sub>. luce T<sub>2</sub>. loke Lb. looke E<sub>2</sub>. bok Ar. þe boke Bo. and the rest. 4680. what] om. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. per shal] shal þer Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. S. 4681. puple Ar. G. peple Bo. M. peple E<sub>1</sub>. E<sub>2</sub>. Ro.

	Ther shal be / atwixë* regyouns,	4684
	Eueriche bysy / other to oppresse.	
Strife starts	And al swich̄ strif /, as he berth wytnesse,	
	Kalendys ben /, I take his word to borowe,	
sorrow.	And a gynnyng' / of meschief and of sorowe :	4688
	Men haue it' foundë / be experience.	
But War	But the venym / and the violence	
	Of strif, of werre / of contek, and debat,	
	That makeþ londys bare and desolat,	4692
shall cease ;	Shal be proscript and voyded out of place,	
	And Martys swerd' / shal no more manace,	
	Nor his sperë* / greuous to sustene,	
	Shal now no morë* / whettyd* be so kene,	4696
	Nor he no morë* / shal his hauberk shake.	
Love shall	But loue and pees / in hertys shal awake,	
	And charitè /, both in length and brede,	
spread.	Of newë shal her bryghte beemys sprede	4700
	Thorgh grace / only : in dyuers naciouns,	
	Forto reforme / a-twixë* Regyouns	
	Pees and quyett / concord and vnyttè.	
Christ, who is God	And he that is / both on / and two / and thre,	4704
	Ek thre in oñ / and souereyn lord of pes,	
	Which in this exil / for our sakë ches,	
	For loue only / our troubles to termyne,	
and man,	For to be born / of a pur virgyne :	4708
let us pray Him,	¶ And lat vs prey / to hym that is most good,	

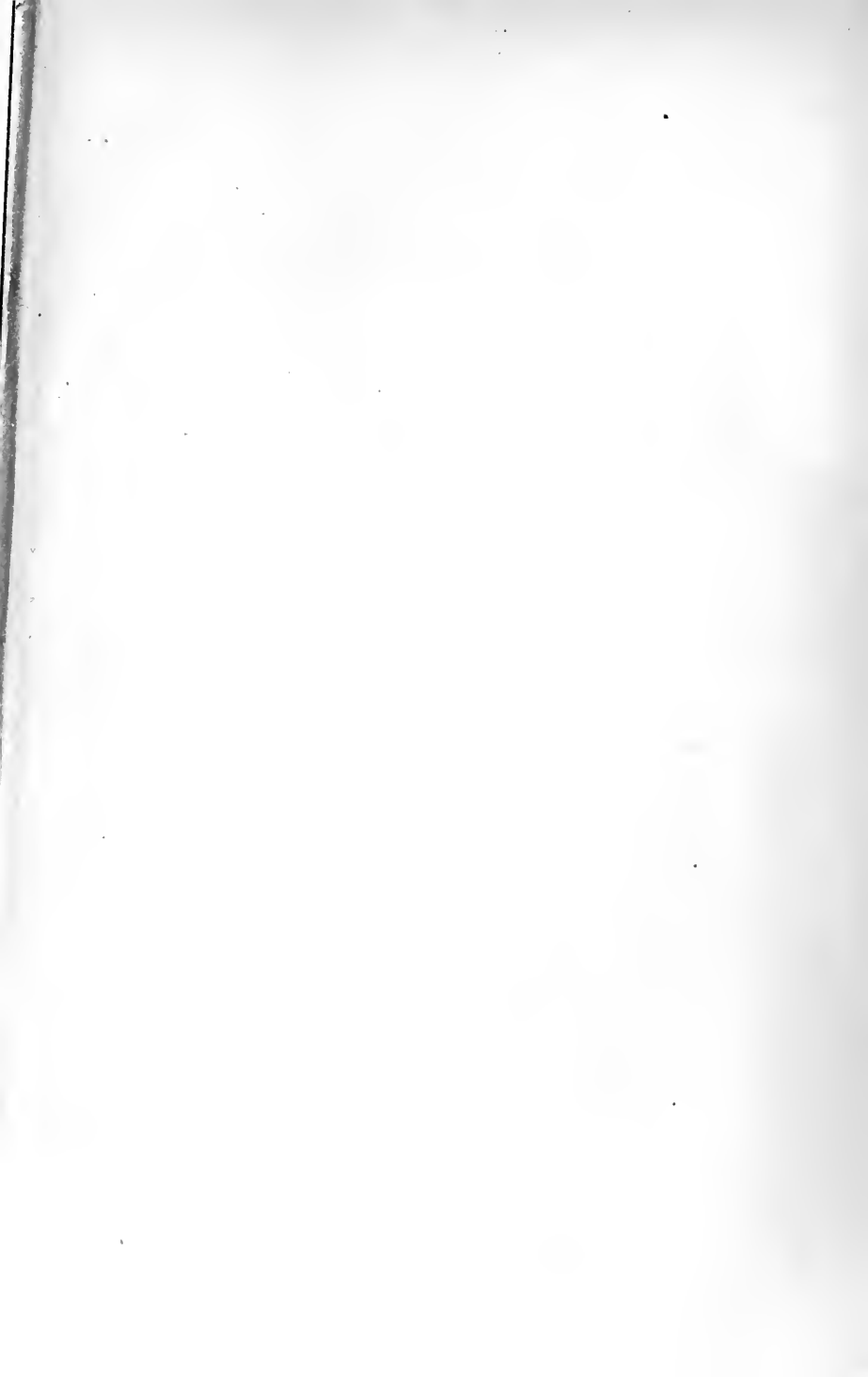
4684. be] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. atwix Ar. Ra. a-twene Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. betwyxt L<sub>2</sub>.  
betwene Lb. 4686. berth Ar. bereth Bo. berith M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4687. beu]  
thei ben C. borowe Bo. borw M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4689. haue Bo. han M. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
it] *om.* Bo. 4690. venym] venom M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4691. of werre of contek] of  
contek of werre Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. S. contek werre Ra (*both of om.*). and] and of E<sub>2</sub>.  
4693. be] *om.* Ra. S. proscripte Ar (*with e underdotted*). be proscript] proscript  
be Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. voyded] voidè L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. P. voiden Ra. 4694. Martys] mars S.  
swerd] swerdes E<sub>2</sub>. 4695. spere Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. sper Ar. 4696. now] *om.* T<sub>1</sub>.  
Di. Ra. C. T<sub>2</sub>. more Bo. M. mor Ar. Ad<sub>1</sub>. whettyd] whtyd Ar. 4700.  
bright Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. 4702. reforme M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. refourme Bo. a-twix Ar. G.  
a-twene Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. Lb. atween Ra. bytwene L<sub>2</sub>. 4703. first and] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
I. 4704. he] *om.* Bo. S. is] *om.* I. both] *om.* Lb. L<sub>2</sub>. both on] on both S.  
second and] *om.* L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. M. Di. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. 4706. sake] loue  
C. ches] these E<sub>1</sub>. Ro. 4707. For] *om.* I. loue] *om.* Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. troubles] trouble-  
nesse Ad<sub>1</sub>. trouble I. to] for to do I. 4708. pur] clene G. 4709. to] *om.*  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. I.

Which for mankynde shadde his hertē blood,	
Thorgh byseching' / of that heuenly quene,	thru his Mother,
Wyff and moder and a Maydē clene,	4712
To sende vs pes / her in this lyf present,	[leaf 79]
And of oure synnys / parfit' amendēment,	to send us peace here
And Loye eternal / whan we hennēs* wende.	and joy here- after.
Of my talē / thus I make an ende. <b>Explicit.</b>	4716

Here endeth the destruccioun of Thebes.

4710. Which Ar. G. L<sub>1</sub>. Ra. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. pat Bo. and the rest. mankynd  
Ar. L<sub>2</sub>. mankend G. mankinde M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. and the rest, except man-kyn Bo.  
T<sub>1</sub>. shadde Ar. shad Bo. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. shed E<sub>1</sub>. S. Ro. herte T<sub>1</sub>. hert Bo. M.  
Ad<sub>1</sub>. precious S. 4711. byseching] be besechyng Bo. L<sub>1</sub>. Lb. Di. P. that] the  
P. 4712. first and] om. P. a] om. Lb. M. Ad<sub>1</sub>. I. Ra. S. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. Mayde  
Ar. Bo. T<sub>1</sub>. Ra. E<sub>1</sub>. L<sub>2</sub>. Ro. mayden G. L<sub>1</sub>. and the rest. 4714. amedement Ar.  
4715. hennes Bo. Ad<sub>1</sub>. hennys L<sub>2</sub>. hens Ar. M. 4716. Of] And of Lb. Ad<sub>1</sub>.  
I. C. T<sub>2</sub>. P. E<sub>2</sub>. G (the whole line supplied by a late hand, see Introduction). M.  
and T<sub>2</sub>. add Deo gracias.





depression

P. 16 - long

21 - faint

P. 26 - medicalization

P. 72 - anachronism He. 9 Esthigures - 116 Adrop

no characterization (Droghda etc.)

A Poly character consistent.

PR  
1901

Chaucer Society, London  
[Publications]

A3

ser. 2

no. 46

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

